

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: EAST SEPIK

STATION: AMBUNTI

VOLUME No: 4

ACCESSION No: 496.

1957 - 1958

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1990..

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.



# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

---

SEPIK DISTRICT

AMBUNTI SUB DISTRICT REPORTS 1957/1958

- ✓ No. 1 BURUI KUNAI CENSUS DIVISION
  - ✓ No. 2 MAY AND UPPER SEPIK RIVER AREAS *class A.*
  - ✓ No. 3 BURUI TO SIEI No 2, BURUI KUNAI
  - ✓ No. 4 MAIN RIVER AND UPPER SEPIK CENSUS DIVISIONS
  - No. 5
  - ✓ No. 6 MAY RIVER *class A.*
  - ✓ No. 7 CHAMBRI LAKES AND HINTERLAND, MAIN RIVER AND UPPER SEPIK
  - No. 8 SEPIK RIVER FROM YASSAN TO MOWI
-

30-11-107

6th February, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WERAK.

Patrol Report No.1. 1957/58 - Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report  
is acknowledged with thanks.

I concur in the remarks contained in your  
paragraph (b) of page (1) of your memorandum to the  
Assistant District Officer, Ambunti. They can well  
be applied to the Assistant District Officer at Lumi.

It is expected that your staff situation will  
improve within the next two months.

The Patrol Report contains little constructive  
comment.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



FPK/HOM.

WEW.P/R.1-57/58/81.

Department of Native Affairs,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

11th January, 1958.

Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

PATROL REPORT AMBUNTI No.1 - 57/58,  
BURUI KUNAI Census Division.

Your 30-1/188 of 13th December refers and my comments are set out below:-

Native Affairs: Although the absence of sorcery complaints is surprising, I would not be too hasty in believing that it has died out to any extent in the Burui area. The Mission Father would soon dispel any such optimism!

After the initial period of contact and settling down eventually there comes a period in which the people want to better their conditions. With an able leader and given adequate guidance, this urge finds an outlet in improved local conditions and economic development; but without advice and interest from us and more often than not such a movement bogs down through lack of technical knowledge or difficulty in finding a market. The result of course, is frustration and eventually the growth of a cult. This is NOT to happen in the BURUI area. Keep in close contact with KAVAN and his associates and check on his activities to ensure that they are along proper lines.

(A) I think your advice on trade stores was sound - I presume that you pointed out that licences were necessary. In areas which, because of communications, cannot be administered very easily you should play down the idea of stores as much as possible without directly discouraging the idea of development. The difficulties in management and supplies and the high cost of freight should be emphasised.

As I understand there are already stores at PAGWI (private), BURUI and TOLEMBEI (Catholic) and (Assemblies of God) and as I know that the latter at least sells at extremely low prices, I wonder if a store is really needed at present, except for perhaps prestige purposes.

What has been done about the money already collected? Ideally it should have been returned to the donors and if the people objected then at the very least a list of people and the amounts they paid should have been drawn up.

(B) I must say that I am disappointed that nothing concrete in the way of economic development resulted from the patrol. Whilst I appreciate your desire to have full information on all aspects of development and full technical advice, you must surely realise that if everyone was to wait on such advice this Territory just would not progress. You had the example of the adjacent Maprik area to follow and the very least you could have done was to send KAVAN and a few other to BAINYIK for peanut seed and



11th January, 1958.

instruction in its cultivation. Peanuts need no special skill and markets are presently available.

I am endeavouring to arrange for an agricultural officer to return with Mr. Tierney this month; he will give you the necessary technical advice but remember that you will be responsible, with agricultural help, for pushing development as much as possible.

(C) As roads are essential to economic development and more intensive administration, take every advantage to encourage this construction. In the flat kunai area the people can be left to do this work with a minimum of guidance as there is little or no worry about hill grades but you should send an experienced policeman to check the proposed route before actual construction begins.

I also suggest you send an N.C.O. to Maprik for a fortnight to be trained in the use of a level for marking out road gradients.

*S.S. Director,*  
Please take particular interest in the road from Yangoru through NAGOTIMBI and KOSIMBI as this will give the southern Yangoru area an outlet to markets.

(D) Although admitting the need for a Post in this Division I regret that with the overall staff position I see no possibility of one being opened for at least 5 years, if then.

*case I did not want to maintain contact with the station mainly because I wished to maintain contact with My River in*  
An alternative is to make Mr. Tierney responsible for the area; after the patrol with the agricultural officer and one more with you he should be able to do such a job without trouble, especially in the BURUI division.

General:

I believe you should have paid more attention to housing, especially in view of the information given in the Report on the previous Patrol to the area. I know that the time of the Patrol was limited but there were two officers and it doesn't take long to walk through a village.

Census:

The proposed labour legislation will give enough control to make sure that the percentage of absentee males does not exceed thirtythree. In the meantime please inform the A.D.O. Angoram and Maprik that the villages named are over-recruited. I shall inform the Labour Officer and all agents here.

Please advise just what particular measures you are taking to bring this situation under more effective control.

Remember that economic development is severely hampered or rendered almost impossible with such large numbers absent - to say nothing of the attendant social evils.

When such high percentages of absentees are found you should check to ensure that no-one is suffering too great a hardship as it is often possible to have members, especially casuals, returned to their villages.

Police:

8075 Constable KAMBALUPI - give this member plenty



Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

- 3 -

11th January, 1958.

of work without obviously singling him out. When sending on a job issue precise instructions and ensure that he does not get into situations where he can too freely use his own initiative. He very evidently needs some personal instruction from yourself.

Health: Please forward your remarks on this important aspect remembering that the Medical Officer is keenly interested to hear of the conduct and efficiency or otherwise of his Aid Post Orderlies.

Education: Some information on this subject should have been included.



(F.P. Kaad)  
a/District Officer.

c.c. Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MOPESBY.

For information please.

I am very much against hurried patrols but in this case I did not wish to leave Ambunti without any European on the station mainly because I wished to maintain contact with Mry River in case of any trouble there.

Camping allowance Claims are attached.

(F.P. Kaad)  
a/District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,  
30-I/188.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

13th. December, 1957.

The District Officer,  
Sopik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 1/57-58.

Attached please find three copies of the above report.

Officers conducting patrol: D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O. and

J.F. Tierney C.P.O.

Area patrolled:

Bural Kumbi.

Objects of patrol:

(a) Census,

(b) Search for opium in the area.

(c) Search for opium in the area.

(d) Purchase of opium.

Yanambu.

*[Signature]*  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

Duration of the patrol:

11th November, 1957 to 22nd November,  
1957 - 12 days.

Personnel accompanying:

No. 7501 Constable ANAK-IBUKA,

No. 8575 Constable KAMBLOPI-IBUKA,

No. 6572 Constable UPAK.

The last patrol in the area was conducted by Mr. David E. Faithful  
P.O. in August and December, 1956.

YALIA, the Wewak area.

Left Wewak census and returned to MIAMBA at 1715 hrs.

Friday, 15th November, 1957.

0735 hrs. left for MIAMBA and arrived at 0800  
hrs. Reached MIAMBA No. 1 at 0800 hrs. At 1100 hrs departed  
for KIRIVATI. Reached KIRIVATI and left again at 1400 hrs.  
for KUMBI. Reached KUMBI at 1600 hrs. and held census  
at 1600 hrs.



Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

10th December, 1957.

INTRODUCTION:

The main aim of this patrol was to conduct the anti-yaws campaign in the Green River area. The Burui Kunai area is the first stage of a patrol program aimed at bringing census statistics for the Ambunti Sub-district as soon as possible. At the time this patrol was conducted the anti-yaws campaign in the Green River area. This meant that the anti-yaws campaign was left unattended. Although the District Officer agreed that it was time Mr. J.F. Tierney C.P.O. was sent to the area to conduct the anti-yaws campaign in the Green River area. Report of patrol to: taken BURUI KUNAI Census Division. Officers conducting patrol: D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O., and J.F. Tierney C.P.O. Area patrolled: Burui Kunai. Objects of patrol: (a) Census, (b) Acquaint ourselves with the area, (c) Routine duties, powered canoe, (d) Purchase of land at Pagwi and Yamanumbo. night.

PATROL REPORT No. I-57/58.

Monday, 11th November, 1957. Arrived at 0755 hrs. After a fifty-seven mile journey we arrived at Yamanumbo. night.

Duration of the patrol: 11th November, 1957 to 22nd November, 1957 - 12 days.

Personnel accompanying: No. 7781 Constable ANANK-IRUARAN, No. 8075 Constable KAMBALOPI-DEOLI, and No. 6672 Constable UFER.

The last patrol to the area was conducted by Mr. Denys E. Faithful P.O. in August and December, 1956. Wednesday, 13th November, 1957. Arrived at 0755 hrs. Held census check and left again at 1000 hrs for KAMBALAM where patrol arrived at 1500 hrs. After a five minutes break we pushed on to WORIMBI and arrived at 1530 hrs. From 1600 to 1910 hrs. held census checks of KAMBALAM and WORIMBI Villages.

Thursday, 14th November, 1957. 0755 hrs. held census check WANIKO. 0915 hrs. left for MIAMBEL where patrol arrived and held census check at 10.45 hrs. 1110 hrs. left for YARIAP. 1225 hrs. censused YARIAP and at 1330 hrs. left for BAYUM where we arrived at 1425 hrs. Held census and returned to MIAMBEL at 1715 hrs.

Friday, 15th November, 1957. 0755 hrs. left for SLEI Co. 1 and arrived at 0850 hrs. censused SLEI Co. 1 and Co. 2. At 1130 hrs. departed for AMIRIBI. Censused AMIRIBI and left again at 1300 hrs. for KOSIBI. Reached KOSIBI at 1600 hrs. and held census check.

INTRODUCTION

The main aim of this patrol was to census the Burui Kunai area as the first stage of a patrol program aimed at bringing census statistics for the Ambunti Sub-district up to date as soon as possible. At the time this patrol was due to leave Ambunti Mr. A. Kelly B.M.A. was also due to leave to conduct the anti-yaws campaign in the Green River area. This meant that the Station would have to be left unmanned. Although the District Officer agreed that it was time Mr. J.F. Tierney C.P.O. was taken on patrol he was not keen to have Ambunti left without an officer for very long. It was then decided to continue with the plan to patrol the Burui Kunai making its duration much shorter than was originally intended.

DIARY:

Monday, 11th November, 1957.

1130 hrs. departed Ambunti in a powered canoe. After a fifty-seven mile journey down river arrived at YENTCHAN at 1730 hrs where the patrol stayed the night.

Tuesday, 12th November, 1957.

0650 hrs. left YENTCHAN and arrived NOGOSOP 0755 hrs. Held census check and at 1040 hrs. departed for the GAIKAROBI where we arrived at 1110 hrs. Held census check and departed for MARAP No. 2 at 1250 hrs. arriving at 1715 hrs.

Wednesday, 13th November, 1957.

Held census check MARAP No. 2 . 1055 hrs.; left MARAP No. 2 and arrived MARAP No. 1 at 1115 hrs. Held census check and left again at 1400 hrs for KAIMBIAM where patrol arrived at 1500 hrs. After a five minutes break we pushed on to WORIMBI and arrived at 1530 hrs. From 1600 to 1910 hrs. held census checks of KAIMBIAM and WORIMBI Villages.

Thursday, 14th November, 1957.

0755 hrs. held census check WANIKO. 0915 hrs. left for MIAMBEI where patrol arrived and held census check at 10,00 hrs. 1110 hrs. left for YAKIAP. 1225 hrs. censused YAKIAP and at 1330 hrs. left for SARUM where we arrived at 1425 hrs. Held census and returned to MIAMBEI at 1715 hrs.

Friday, 15th November, 1957.

0735 hrs. left for SLEI No.2 and arrived at 0850 hrs.; censused SLEI No. 1 and No. 2. At 1100 hrs departed for AURIMBIT. Censused AURIMBIT and left again at 1500 hrs. for KOSIMBI. Reached KOSIMBI at 1600 hrs. and held census check.

End of Diary.



Saturday, 16th November, 1957. After three days of this patrol thirty-  
 eight villages. 0800 hrs. left KOSIMBI for NAGOTIMBI. After rising  
 holding census check there moved on to KWIMBA to hold census  
 check. 1300 hrs. left KWIMBA to rejoin Mr. J. F. Tierney C.P.O.  
 who had moved on with the bulk of the patrol to census the  
 villages of NAMANGO, TOLEMBEI No.1, TOLEMBEI No. 2, and  
 JIGINIMBU. Arrived Tolembei Mission Station 1700 hrs. 1800  
 hrs. joined Mr. Tierney at JIGINIMBU. 1830 hrs. returned to  
 the Catholic Mission Station.

Sunday, 17th November, 1957. Plans of economic development.

Day observed. Village on the Main River has risen.  
Monday, 18th November, 1957. Movement devoted to economic

Returned to JIGINIMBU Village at 0815 hrs. Checked  
 census figures. 1005 hrs. left for NAMBAGOA and after completing  
 census check moved on to YANGET at 1300 hrs. Censused YANGET  
 at 1400 hrs. and at 1500 hrs. left for WEREMAN. 1710 hrs.  
 arrived WEREMAN. We cannot afford to think too lightly of this

Tuesday, 19th November, 1957. All organized and there is evidence

Held census check at WEREMAN and at 1030 hrs.  
 left for BENSIM. 1200 hrs. arrived BENSIM and censused BENSIM  
 and KAMPUPU. 1430 hrs. departed for BURUI. 1500 hrs. started  
 BURUI census finishing at 1750 hrs. and then moved on to the  
 Catholic Mission Station at BURUI where we arrived at 1825 hrs.

Wednesday, 20th November, 1957. Letting the people put forward

0850 hrs. left for JAMA on Catholic Mission  
 tractor. 0930 hrs. arrived JAMA. Left Mr. J.F. Tierney C.P.O.  
 to census JAMA and YAMINI while I pushed on to census BANWINGEI,  
 MAINGUGU, and MOI. At 1510 hrs. rejoined Mr. Tierney at  
 YAMINI. Returned to JAMA on the Burui Road and Mr. Westbrook  
 of the Assemblies of God Mission gave us a lift back to Burui.  
 Arrived at the Catholic Mission Station, Burui at 1645 hrs.

Thursday, 21st. November, 1957. For economic agricultural

0835 hrs. at Burui Rest House to purchase Pagwi  
 land. 0950 hrs. left to census SENGO. Arrived 1055 hrs., and  
 left again at 1220 hrs. for MAIWI. 1415 hrs. arrived MAIWI  
 and completed census check before leaving for Pagwi at 1600 hrs.  
 Arrived Pagwi 1700 hrs. SHAMBEI air-strip.

Friday, 22nd. November, 1957. TOLEMBEI air-strip to TOLEMBEI

0930 hrs. left Pagwi for Yamanumbo to purchase  
 land for the Assemblies of God Mission lease. 1045 hrs. left  
 for Ambunti. Arrived Ambunti 1655 hrs. NAGOTIMBI - KOSIMBI and  
 to Yangera.

End of Diary.



NATIVE AFFAIRS:

During the twelve days of this patrol thirty-four villages were visited and censused. It was most surprising that in an area where sorcery is akin to a deep and militant religious belief that not one of the four thousand five hundred and seventy seven people seen laid a complaint under Regulation 97 of the N.A.R.

For a Census Sub-district with such a large population the native situation is remarkably quiet, and this is attributed to the fact that the people are enthusiastically engrossed in their dreams and plans of economic development. KAVAN, a native of Yarangai Village on the Main River has risen up as the leader of this new movement devoted to economic betterment. He is assisted by three henchmen, KAMI of Tolembei, TIAID of Niarangai, and SUI-AMBUKARU of Yanget, who constantly patrol the area organising the movement, carrying KAVAN's instructions to the people, and seeing that they are implemented.

We cannot afford to think too lightly of this matter. The movement is well organised and there is evidence that KAVAN is the possessor of many qualities of true leadership.

At TOLEMBEI and BENSIM the patrol received deputations each comprising about twenty Luluais and Tultuls. At TOLEMBEI the patrol was met by TIAID of Niarangai who obviously arranged the meeting. I was impressed to see that TIAID had very little to say letting the people put forward their own points. The arrangement of the material and the clear concise manner in which the deputation stated its points displayed close preparation.

The business of the TOLEMBEI meeting may be summarised as follows:

- (a) Permission to build a Trade Store at TOLEMBEI.
- (b) The desire for economic agricultural development, and the planting of cash crops: peanuts, rice, cocoa, coffee, and corn.
- (c) Construction of roads:
  - (1) From BURUI to BENSIM - KAMPUPU - KWIMBA - TOLEMBEI air-strip.
  - (2) From TOLEMBEI air-strip to TOLEMBEI round water with water transport (canoes) linking KOROGO.
  - (3) From KWIMBA to NAGOTIMBI - KOSIMBI and on to Yangoru.



NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.):

- (c) (4) From KOSIMBI to AURIMBIT - SLEI No.1 -  
SLEI No.2 - MIAMBEI - MARAP - NONGOSOP -  
GAIKAROBI.

The deputation received at BENSIM raised the same points as those listed above, plus a request that an officer be stationed at BURUI, their argument being that they now needed Government guidance and Ambunti is too far away.

The patrol dealt with the points put forward by both deputations as follows:

(a) TRADE STORES:

The people were told that the Administration was aware that four trade stores had been set up by the movement; one each at:

- (1) ARANJON in the Chambri Lakes,
- (2) NIARANGAI on the Main Sepik River,
- (3) BENSIM in the Burui Kunai, and
- (4) KAMBU in the Yangoru area of the Maprik Sub-district,

and that not under any conditions were more trade stores to be opened without the prior approval of the Assistant District Officer, Ambunti. Further, they were told that they could not expect such approval to be given for some considerable time. I gave reasons for this by quoting examples of native trade stores that ended in financial disaster drawn from my experiences in the Milne Bay District. In an endeavour to bring this point home to them clearly and forcibly I analogically described what happens to a tree that grows too quickly. They then readily agreed to wait and see how the other stores go before considering opening more trade stores. In their enthusiasm to make a success of this new venture any thought of failure is abhorrent to them.

Although money had been collected to start the stores mentioned above enquiries are better left in abeyance for the time being. However, the people were told not to collect any more money or to contribute to any collection. This matter will not be overlooked.

(b) ECONOMIC AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT:

This being a specialised field it was considered best to place the matter in the hands of the Department of Agriculture. The people were requested to wait a little and an effort would be made to have an Agricultural Officer patrol the area and advise them. This they agreed to do.



NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.):

While in Wewak recently I discussed the matter with the District Agricultural Officer, Mr. J. White. It is now hoped that an Agricultural Officer will be able to patrol the Burui Kunai about mid January, 1958.

(C) CONSTRUCTION OF ROADS:

Here is the one avenue into which we can safely direct their energies for the present and so give ourselves time to draw up a plan for their economic development. The people were advised to go ahead with road construction.

The final point, that of stationing an officer at Burui is one with which I am in full accord. This matter has already been raised with the District Officer, but unfortunately it is out of the question with the existing critical staff situation in the Sepik District. Nevertheless the need for an officer to be stationed in the Burui area must not be brushed aside.

It would be unwise to dishearten these people at this stage, and administratively dangerous to crush the movement, but it is most important that we restrain their enthusiasm and so give ourselves time to plan a line of action so that we may guide and advise them to the best advantage. In fact, it is Government advice and guidance that these people now seek.

The present economic potential of the area is negligible, and it remains to be seen if the people have the enthusiasm, courage, and persistence to provide this potential for future development.

GENERAL:

As the time for this patrol was so limited little attention was paid to villages, housing, etc., but judging from cursory inspections the situation generally is quite reasonable. With regard to improved village housing there is ample evidence of the fine work done in the area by Mr. D.E. Faithful P.O.

COURTS:

No Courts were held during the patrol. Only two complaints were received: one involving the abduction of a child, and another relating to the non-payment of a debt. As it is believed that both of these matters can be best settled out of Court, and as the offending parties



COURTS (Cont.): REPORT No. 1/37-38

in both cases come from YENTCHUANANGUA these matters will be settled during the Main River patrol.

No. 2881 Constable ANANK-IRUANAN:

CENSUS: A senior Constable, calm and reliable, and a

in the bush.  
During the past two months several Luluai's from the Burui area have called at Ambunti Sub-district Office pleading for something to be done to keep the young men in the village. Some went so far as to say that they were finding it very difficult to provide adequate housing and gardens with so few men. For this reason Burui Kunai Census Division was given first priority in the new census patrol program.

As the total census figures show there are many able-bodied men absent from their villages at work, but a total of 377 out of 1,365 in the 16-45 age group, although high, is not considered excessively so. In some villages, however, the number of male absentees at work compared with Labour Potential (16-45 age group) is alarmingly high, for example:

	<u>% of males absent at work.</u>
GAIKAROBI	61.4%
YAKIAP	66.6%
SARUM	45.5%
NAGOTIMBI	40 %
KWIMBA	42.9%
TOLEMBEI No.2	37.8%
VAGIPUT	40.9%
BURUI	36.4%
SENGO	44.8%
MAIWI	37.5%

Where there are such large percentages of the male working force absent at work there is a resultant detrimental effect on the community as a whole.

Measures are now being taken to bring this situation under more effective control.

CONCLUSION:

It is obvious that we must maintain closer contact with these people and let them see that we are taking an interest in them. For this reason everything will be done to get an Agricultural Officer into the area in January. It is intended that Mr. J.F. Tierney accompany him.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan s/A.D.O.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. I/57-58

R.P. & N.G.C. Personnel accompanying patrol.

No. 778I Constable ANANK-IRUARAN:

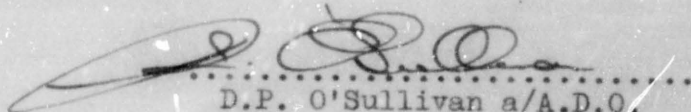
A senior Constable, calm and reliable, and a good man in the bush.

No. 8075 Constable KAMBALOPI-DEOLI:

A young man prone to showing off in public and making a show of his authority. Should be watched and kept in check.

No. 6672 Constable UFER:

A good steady Constable.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.











NA.30-11-110

22nd April, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
NEWAY.

LOSS OF PERSONAL EFFECTS ON PATROL.

Reference your minute 14-1 of 10th February, 1958, on Ambunti memorandum 14-1/47 of 3rd February, 1958, and attachment from O.I.C., May River.

His Honour the Administrator has approved the making of ex gratia payments as follows:-

Convalescent NIURI	Cash	£4.12.0	Trade goods valued at	16/8d.
"	MANANG	Trade goods	valued at	7/-
Carrier	NABRI	"	"	" " £1.10.0
"	NAIDI	"	"	" " 12/-
"	SUMO	"	"	" " £1.5.0

The cash may be paid against vote 6-3-6 and the trade goods against vocabulary stores certificates.

(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



TERRITORY of PAPUA and NEW GUINEA

Administration  
Press Statement  
No. 20

Port Moresby,  
April 1, 1958

REPORT ON MAY RIVER AREA OF SEPIK DISTRICT

(Statement by the Acting Director of Native Affairs,  
Mr. J. K. McCarthy)

A report on the May River area of the Sepik District by Patrol Officer P.C.A. Conroy gives an account of the work being done in bringing the primitive tribes of that region under Administration influence.

The Post is located on the May River 25 miles from its junction with the Sepik River, approximately two days' travel by rivercraft upstream from Ambunti, and about halfway between the Green River and Ambunti Stations. It was opened fifteen months ago after the apprehension of 39 Wanamoi men who are now serving prison terms for the killing of 29 Yellow River people in August, 1956. The Post was opened to bring this extremely primitive area under Administration control, and to prevent any retaliation by the Yellow River people on the Wanamoi group for the 1956 murders. Wanamoi is one of the villages in proximity to the May River Post.

Within the Patrol Post area there are four distinct tribal groups - those within the general May River region, Sepik River tribes living downstream from the mouth of the May, the Yellow River tribes upstream on the Sepik River, and the hill clans to the west, south and southwest.

Mr. Conroy states that administrative problems in the district stem not only from the traditional animosities of some of the four main groups, but also from the different stages of advancement which they have reached. Further there are difficulties in interpretation as several languages and dialects are spoken in the area. In the remote region of the May River only two of the villages in the district around the patrol Post had been visited by patrols before 1956. However the tribes along the Sepik River had had sufficient contact to be familiar with the aims of the Administration. Some of their men had been employed outside the district and could already speak pidgin when the May River Post was opened. The primitive hill people living in small isolated hamlets back from the May River country have yet to be visited.

The May River area is mainly swampland cut by sharp ridges, and the villages are linked by river waterways and creeks. In some areas the isolation of the villages is intensified because the creeks become weed-choked and blocked for canoe movement.

Communities living within roughly a twenty mile radius of the Patrol Post have made considerable progress since the Station was established. They have gained sufficient confidence in the Administration to take their sick to the Station for treatment, and refer their tribal disputes to the officer in charge for settlement. They make frequent visits to the Station, some on sight-seeing trips, others to bring in patients for treatment, and many to sell small quantities of native produce to the Administration. Mr. Conroy says that now they have realised that the Administration is there to help them, they show every gesture of goodwill, and are gradually assimilating the new ideas presented by the government, such as the introduction of

(over)



civilised law and the observance of basic village hygiene. Village officials have been appointed and a census taken in most communities. While these initial census figures are subject to further revision, the population of the May River villages appears to be around 2400, exclusive of the hill tribes, the Yellow River communities and villages along the banks of the Sepik.

Some of the young men of the May River villages have asked to be sent to Ambunti to attend school, and while they probably have little idea of what school means and most of those who made the request are beyond school age, it is an encouraging sign of confidence in the Administration and readiness to accept changes in their way of life. Arrangements are being made to send the leading men of the various May River communities and a number of young men to Ambunti for visits to widen their outlook and give them an opportunity of learning pidgin.

Progress by indirect contact was noticed in one village which had never previously been visited by a patrol or any European. These people, known as the Auom group are more than usually isolated but have close contact with more advanced groups through the sharing of communal hunting and fishing grounds. From this association they had picked up a basic knowledge of the Administration's aims as regards law and hygiene before they had ever seen a patrol. When Mr. Conroy made his first visit he was met by a spokesman for the community who said that the visit was expected as the night before he had dreamed of the patrol's coming. As a result nearly everyone had remained in the village to welcome the party. One of the objects of Mr. Conroy's visit was to investigate a reported tribal dispute between the Auoms and their neighbours, the Waniums. The leaders of the village readily agreed to accompany the patrol to Wanium village for settlement of the dispute, and before leaving the village it was possible to make an initial census of the Auom community.

At Wanium where the dispute was adjusted, Mr. Conroy found that the Waniums were nursing still another old score against a third group. He learned that the headmen had forbidden the cutting of two sago palms in the village, stating that these could not be removed until the tribe had avenged the death of six of their men who had been killed by the hill people in the 1940's. The Waniums were told to forget their ideas of vengeance and there must be no further reprisals for deaths before the Station was established. A talk was given on civilised law after which Mr. Conroy bought the two sago palms and had them cut down.

When the Post was first opened it appeared that all the hill tribes were traditional enemies of the May River people, and it was known that in the past raids and counter raids occurred between the groups. However, it has now been ascertained that some of the hill tribes maintain friendly relations with certain May River groups, sharing communal hunting grounds and intermarrying with one another. The river people are a link in the trading chain which supplies the friendly hill tribes with shell and European goods, and movement between them is frequent. This long-established contact will give the Administration a means of getting in touch with some of the hill people through their May River friends. Already patrols have met a few of the hill people at May River villages, and two influential men of a previously unknown group accompanied the patrol back to the Station. They stayed for four days and during that time it was possible to give them a rudimentary knowledge of the Administration's aims through a May River interpreter. They were then presented with gifts and arrangements made for a patrol to visit their village. The visit could not be made immediately as the river was in flood.

(over)



Mr. Conroy has also learned that some of the hill tribes who are hostile to the May River people are on friendly terms with certain Yellow River groups. Therefore it will be possible to make a friendly approach to these hill communities through the Yellow River people, and with Yellow River carriers.

Summing up the situation in the May River region, Mr. Conroy says the population is in a state of transition. Fairly rapid headway is being made in the adoption of new ideas and the consequential change in their way of life, particularly in the matter of bringing disputes to the government for settlement rather than resorting to revenge attacks and tribal fighting. However, the people are not yet beyond the halfway mark, and could easily forget what they have learned over the past year if there was no Patrol Post. Mr. Conroy stressed that in the past these people have been forced by the murderous attentions of their enemies to kill - killing when the opportunity offered in order to dissuade others from killing them. The immediate task of the Patrol Post staff is to give protection to the river people while they are in a state of transition, and to bring the hill people under civilised influence so that peace can be permanently established throughout the area. When this has been achieved work can be concentrated on the general advancement of the people, particularly through health services, education, and facilitating the employment of young men outside the district to broaden their outlook and give them wider experience which will be of benefit when they return to their villages. In the meantime every opportunity will be taken to facilitate visits to Ambunti, by group leaders and young men.

The main diet of the people is sago, and intense activity starts with the rise in the river level. Sago palms which at low water are far away from the streams and rivers can be felled and floated with a minimum of labour over the floodlands to the villages. The palms are then cut into sections lashed together and lie along the river foreshores of the villages until they are needed for food. The people are poor gardeners due partly to circumstances and partly to tradition. Their gardens are semi-cleared, unfenced and given very little maintenance after planting is finished. Garden produce is of minor importance in the diet of the people, but provides a welcome change from sago. The people keep very few pigs and obtain their protein through fishing and hunting.

Over the past fifteen months an intensive survey has been made to find a suitable site for an aerodrome to serve the May River Post, but so far this has been unsuccessful. However, an aerial search indicated that a satisfactory site might be found in the Yellow River country, but this has to be investigated and a check made to see if boats could navigate in the Yellow River.

Practically all patrolling through the May River country is by canoes fitted with outboard motors. Constant difficulty is encountered by the rise and fall of the waterways, the snagging of craft on submerged debris, and the weed clogged condition of the smaller streams.



13th March, 1958.

The Assistant Administrator.

## MINUTE

File No MA 30/11/410

Govt. Print—567/10.57.—5,000.

SUBJECT

I refer to a memorandum from the Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post, dated the 17th January, 1958 and the entry for November, 20th, 1957 in the diary of Ambunti Patrol Report No.2, 1957/58. Both references are flagged hereunder.

I agree with the Officer-in-charge that no one should be held responsible for the overturning of the canoe and the subsequent loss of personal effects, and support his suggestion that the persons involved be granted compensation for their losses. Therefore, your approval is sought for the following ex gratia payments :-

Constable Niuri	Cash £4.12.-. Trade Goods val. at. 16/8.
Constable Manang	Trade Goods valued at 7/-.
Carrier Nebri	Trade Goods valued at £1.10.-.
Carrier Naidi	Trade Goods valued at 12/-.
Carrier Sumo	Trade Goods valued at £1.5.-.

Funds are available within the Departmental Cash and Stores appropriations.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.

*Hd recommend Approve*

*Ex gratia payments as recommended approved. 17/3.*

*DUE*

*1958*

*W.S. Lippert  
for necessary  
action  
20/3*

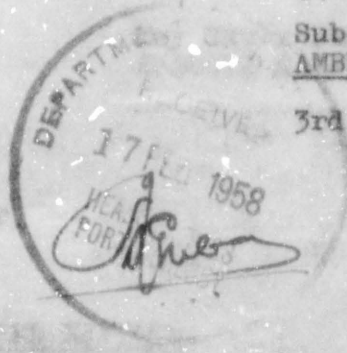
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

307/11/10 ✓

I4-I/47.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

3rd. February, 1958.



The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

LOSS OF PERSONAL EFFECTS ON PATROL.

The attached memorandum of 17th January, 1958 from the Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post concerning the loss of personal effects by members of a patrol in the May River area (ref. Diary November, 20th of Patrol Report No.2 - 57/58) is self-explanatory.

Could some provision be made to compensate these people for their losses?

MINUTE:

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PCRT MORESBY.

[Signature]  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

WEW.14-1.

For your consideration, please

[Signature]  
(T. W. Ellis)  
a/District Officer.

10th February, 1958.



File:- GENERAL.

May River Patrol Post,  
AMBUNTI Sub-District.

17th. January 1958

The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

LOSS OF PERSONAL EFFECTS.

Whilst on patrol in the May River area, the patrol's canoe was overturned and the following items lost by personnel accompanying. The event occurred on the 20th November, 1957 and was a result of the motor failing whilst in a tricky situation. No one may be held responsible. It would be appreciated if authority could be obtained to make some compensation to the people involved.

	<u>Estimated Value.</u>
Constable 8781 NIURI lost; 1 Haversack - issue.	
Money	24.12. 0.
2 6 inch knives	8. 0.
1 6x8 Glass	2. 0.
1 Toothbrush - issue	
1 Toothpaste	1. 0.
1 Razor	2. 0
1 Pakt Razor Blades	1. 0.
1 Cup - own property	2. 0.
1 Spoon - own property	8.
	<u>£5.8. 8.1</u>

Constable 6792 MANANG lost; 1 belt	} - issue	
1 bayonet		
1 pipe		4. 0.
1 lighter		3. 0.
		<u>7/-</u>

Cargo Boy - NAPRI lost; 2 x 6by4 mirrors, 2 x 12"knife		
1 string bag.	Total value	£1.10.0
NAIDI lost; 1 x 6by4 mirror, two Ropes of		
TAMBU Shell		12.0
SUMO lost; 2 Ropes of Tambu Shell, 1 lap-lap		
1 x 12" Knife, 1 6x4 mirror,		1. 5.0

Any action you may see fit will be take will be appreciated.

F. Conroy,  
C.I.C. MAY RIVER.



30-11-110

6th February, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Patrol Report No.2. 1957/58 - Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

The contents of the Report are adequately covered in the remarks of the Assistant District Officer Ambunti, and your reply to him.

I have read with particular interest the politico/geographic set-up of the area and can appreciate the problems which we can expect to encounter over the next two or three years.

I agree that the present site of the Patrol Post could be improved upon but at the time it was established, immediate action to settle an Officer in the area was imperative. Please let me have any recommendation concerning resiting of the Post.

A thoughtful and well recorded Patrol Report, and is indicative of conscientious consolidation work. A favourable comment has been placed on Mr. Conroy's Personal File.

*J.K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director. G.



30/11/110 ✓

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MURSEY.

WEM.P/R AMB.2-57/58/

For your information please.

Department of Native Affairs,  
Sepik District,

Progress in the May area continues ~~well~~ **WEMAK**ly, despite the changes in staff. Mr. Cochran, fresh from a year ~~in the field~~ should be able to improve on the good work already done in **24th January, 1958.**

Camping Allowance Claims will be forwarded with the second half of the Report.

Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI NO.2 of 1957/58

Your remarks have covered the salient points of this Report very well and I strongly endorse the statement that "constant movement and frequent visits" must be the aim of the officer at May River.

This Report, together with those of Messrs. Brightwell, Redwood and yourself, will give an excellent background to Mr. Cochran when he arrives in three weeks time to take over the Post.

Make the investigation of the Yellow River area for a strip site the first work for this officer. If a suitable area close to the Sepik can be found and the reported short cut canal between Lake Paramai and the May tributary confirmed then a good case can be made for changing the site of the Station. The main condition, for the present, is that there is easy access to the May area from any proposed new site so that we can still afford protection to the people still left in the Wanamai villages.

However, our actions to date have been more defensive than anything else and if we are ever to feel really happy over the safety of these people then patrols must contact and eventually bring under control the UMI'ON, AUGOT, NASIAP, NOMNAI and NEDIOM groups. As the NOMNAI are part of the lower MIANMIN any such move would also help Telefokin. In regard to this are I have arranged for the Assistant District Officer, Telefokin, when he gets more staff to send a patrol from his station through the Mianain and down the May to the Patrol Post.

One thing mentioned under communications on page 22 causes me some concern and that is the statement that Ambunti is a long day's run downstream from the May. In an emergency it perhaps would be but it is certainly more than that under normal conditions and bearing in mind the need to avoid snags and underwater damage. Further damage to your boats could lead to questions as to whether proper regard was being given to conditions under which you operate and speed restricted accordingly.

Mr. Conroy is to be congratulated on the way he has carried out his duties.

*I will advise our labour requirements as soon as possible*

(F.P. Kaad)  
s/District Officer.



The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

10-1/11.  
Sub-district office,  
MORU.  
17th January, 1958.

For your information please.

Progress in the May area continues steadily, despite the changes in staff. Mr. Cochrane, fresh from a year in Australia, should be able to improve on the good work already done in that district.

Camping Allowance Claim will be forwarded with the second half of the Report.

PAPER REPORT - DISTRICT No. 2-27/58.

The attached Patrol Report is submitted by Mr. F.O.A. Conway B.S., Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post. This report covers all Mr. Conway's activities and an excellent resume of the present situation in the area administered from the May River Patrol Post.

and will prove of great value to the Department. (F.P. Kaad) District Officer. relieving Mr. Conway's duties.

It is planned to visit the May River area in the near future. The native situation remains calm and that the people are giving way to confidence in the Administration.

I heartily welcome the movement and frequent visits must be made to the area to dispel the doubts and fears the people have.

Judging from the conditions the furtherance of administrative initiatives and the maintenance of peace in the May River area depends on:

- (a) the continued presence of an officer in the area, and
- (b) the protection for the wives of the Kanak men now serving long sentences in the Vopak Gaol for the murders of August, 1956.

The time seems opportune to get some of the women of the area to work, preferably in an administrative labour capacity, to broaden their outlook and to help increase their knowledge of Papua.

It was a pity that the orientation course Mr. Conway had planned for some of the less men was thwarted by the rain in the Sepik valley.

As mentioned in discussion with you during my visit to Moru for the District Officer's Conference the aerial survey of November, 1957, showed that there is little chance of being able to construct an air-strip in this area. This has been born out by the extensive ground surveys carried out by Mr. Conway.

I agree that the present Station site is the ideal location, but I doubt that we would be able to get sufficient length for a strip even for a small aircraft. Besides, even if there were sufficient length excavation and filling would be cost prohibitive and the high cost unarranted.

The only chance of a strip site appears to be in the Yellow River area, but it remains to be seen if the Yellow River is sufficiently navigable to suit our purposes. The possibility warrants investigation.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-1/11.

During my recent visit to May River (see report of contact  
a Special Inquiry into a fire at Inick, May River, 11th  
November, 1957) I was most impressed with the  
handling of these people. From my own observations I  
believe Mr. Conroy by his calm, patient and  
has done much to still the fears of these people  
their confidence and cement good relations. A truly  
creditable effort, and all of us here at Sarawak are  
sorry that Mr. Conroy must leave us shortly.

Sub-district Office,

AMBUNTI.

11th January, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
NEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI No. 2-57/58.

The attached Patrol Report is submitted by Mr. F.C.A. Conroy P.O., Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post. This report covers all Mr. Conroy's activities and forms an excellent resume of the present situation in the area administered from the Patrol Post. It is most informative and will prove of greatest value to the officer relieving Mr. Conroy towards the middle of February, 1958.

It is pleasing to see that the native situation remains calm and that the people's fears are giving way to confidence in the Administration.

I heartily agree that "constant movement and frequent visits" must be our aim if we are to dispel the doubts and fears the people still have.

Judging from present conditions the furtherance of administrative influence and the maintenance of peace in the May River area depends on:

- (a) the continued presence of an officer in the area, and
- (b) the protection for the wives of the Wanamoi men now serving penal sentences in the Wewak Goal for the massacre of August, 1956.

The time seems opportune to get some of the men out of the area to work, preferably in an Administration Labour Compound, to broaden their outlook and to help increase their knowledge of Pidgin.

It was a pity that the orientation course Mr. Conroy had planned for some of the Iwam men was thwarted by low water in the Sepik River.

As mentioned in discussion with you during my visit to Newak for the Assistant District Officer's Conference the aerial survey on November, 8th showed that there is little chance of being able to construct an air-strip in this area. This has been born out by the extensive ground surveys carried out by Mr. Conroy.

I agree that the present station site is the ideal location, but I doubt that we would be able to get sufficient length for a strip even for a very small aircraft. Besides, even if there were sufficient length excavation and filling would be most extensive and the high cost unwarranted.

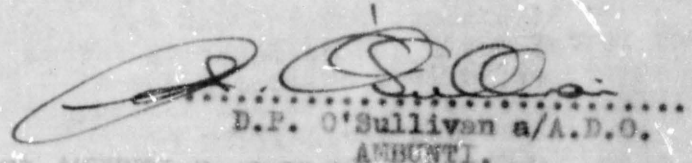
The only chance of a strip site appears to be in the Yellow River area, but it remains to be seen if the Yellow River is sufficiently navigable to suit our purpose. The possibility warrants investigation.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

During my recent visit to May River to conduct a Coronial Inquiry into a fire at Inioik (See Diary 10th November, 1957) I was most impressed with Mr. Conroy's handling of these people. From my own observations I believe Mr. Conroy by his calm, patient, perseverance has done much to still the fears of these people, engage their confidence and cement good relations. A truly creditable effort, and all of us here at Ambunti are sorry that Mr. Conroy must leave us shortly.

16th December, 1957.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMBUNTI.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No 2-57/58

Patrol Conducted by P.M.A. Conroy, Patrol Officer.

Europeans Accompanying :

- Natives Accompanying :
- 7045 Const ASH.
  - 7761 Const ASANG.
  - 7265 Const NOGULHAI.
  - 7792 Const MANANG.
  - 8405 Const KIPERA.
  - 8626 Const EWAGA.
  - 8781 Const NUN.
  - 896 Const MIREGORY.
  - 9453 Const SUGU.
  - 9908 Const SILIBEN.
  - 9591 Const KARAWI.
  - 9384 Const ERAB.
  - 9895 Const SAKEN.
  - 9429 Const M. ...
  - 3925 Const ...
  - 5111 Const ...
- M.M.G. LANG...



TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post, location  
May River,  
AMBUNTI Sub-District.

18th December, 1957.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
AMBUNTI.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No 2-57/58.

Patrol Conducted by : P.C.A. Conroy, Patrol Officer.

Europeans Accompanying Nil.

Natives Accompanying : No 7845 Cpl AGUI.

7761 Const ANANG.

7665 Const NGGULUAI.

6792 Const MANANG.

8405 Const ZITORA.

8626 Const KWAGA.

8781 Const NUR.

896 Const MIREGORI.

9453 Const BUGU.

9508 Const SILIBIN.

9591 Const KARAMUI.

9384 Const EBAU.

and

9295 Const SAMUK.

9429 Const BUNIMA.

3926 Const JANGE.

5112 Const LARI.

N.M.O. IAMBUNTIMI.





INTRODUCTION.

Rather than submit a patrol report covering the writer's movements off the station it has been decided to write more in the vein of a general report, in an attempt at giving a more complete picture of this area. This will serve two purposes, a; in acquainting yourself and District Headquarters with developments here, and b; in the event of the writer attending the Australian School of Pacific Administration early next year the facts recorded may serve to assist the next Officer-in-Charge.

This post was originally the base camp of Ambunti Patrol No 2 - 56/57, during the apprehension of the WANIMOI men responsible for the deaths of 29 Yellow River People, in August 1956. The present buildings were erected at this time. From 1/11/56 until 18/1/57 the post was manned by Mr A.L. Redwood, P.O.. Sgt SAUVENI and members of the R.P. & N.G.C. were at the post until May, the month of Mr P. O'Sullivan, P.O.'s arrival. He remained in charge until 28/9/57 when the writer was transferred to MAY RIVER PATROL POST.

Prior to the period of concentrated activity commencing late last year, the area had had very little contact. In all five visits have been recorded, including two before 1943. ( Post-war Mr P.O. Nolan, 1953 to BUREMAI, ex TELEFOLMIN; 1954 Mr R.C. Mackie, recruiter; April/May 1956, Patrol Report Ambunti No 7 - 55/56, Mr A.D.O. Brightwell. )

The diary of this report has been fully recorded to avoid possible confusion in the body of the report. The writer arrived at MAY RIVER on the 26th September, 1957. He was recalled to Ambunti to sit for the A.S.O.P.A.A. exams departing the Patrol Post on the 15th October, 1957. Whilst in Ambunti an aerial survey was carried out, of the Yellow and May River areas. The Administration vessel MALA returned the writer to his station on the 11th November. A proposed orientation course for influential IWAM men, combined with a patrol to the Yellow River area came to naught due to the lowness of the SEPIK River; instead the SEPIK Villages from YAUENIAN to MAY River were visited and census revision carried out. To date one previously uncontacted village has been visited. No really suitable air-strip sites have been found.

Monday 20th September, 1957.

During discussions with the A.D.O. while at AMBUNTI it was decided that MAY RIVER would administer the SEPIK from LAUENIAN POINT to YELLOW RIVER and of course the MAY and its hilly hinterland. Within this area are four distinct groups the IWAM people and those in proximity to this post, their enemies the hill men to the west, south and southwest, the people living on the SEPIK downstream from the mouth of the MAY and finally the Yellow River people. There are vast differences in the stages of sophistication reached by each of these four broad divisions.

house. battery charger set up. Used visits by immediate neighbors - did post patients, nightcrawlers and road workers from villages of USABAYSU PALEWE and YATU WAKRIMOL. Geography project.



DIARY.

Tuesday 24th September, 1957.

Radio contact - poor condition. Police exercised in routine drill. Labour on blinds. Self departed for PALKWE. Departed AMBUNTI for MAY RIVER Patrol Post at 0840 per M.L. MALA. (This trip has been recorded often before - hence the barest details.) 1144 through BRUGNOWI Village; YESSAN Island 1408; Moored at 1640 near KUSINOBU Creek. 8Hours run at 1100 revs.

Wednesday 25th September, 1957.

Police drill. Self Depart mooring 0600. 0925 WASKUK Mooring. Passed APRIL River, Leo SCHULTZE River, IAUENIAN Points to reach OUM Village 1425 hours. TAURI Village 1512 to moor at INIOK Village 1745 hours. Visited by Luluai and Tul-Tul - they have no troubles.

Thursday 26th September, 1957.

Police and labour marking out and working on road down to wharf. Depart INIOK 0605. Passed FRIEDA River, and then MOWI Village 0850. Turned into MAY River 0908. Reached station 1205. Met by Mr P.O. P. O'Sullivan, O.I.C..

Friday 27th September, 1957.

Police and labour working on road. Day spent getting acclimatised and orientated.

Saturday 28th September, 1957.

Police remaining behind. Mr P. O'Sullivan departs 0545 for AMBUNTI per M.L. MALA. Settling in. WANAMOI women in with sago. Talk with police. Heavy rainstorm.

Sunday 29th September, 1957.

Hunting party out. Visited by aged male from ARAI. (Village visited twice before.)

Monday 30th September, 1957.

Radio contact with WEWAK - advised A.S.O.P.A. correspondence course projects have to be in by 21st of this month. Labour and Police mosquito proofing section of verandah. Self on geography project. River high.

Tuesday 1st October, 1957.

No radio contact. Mosquito proofing finished. Venetian blinds commenced to keep rain out of house. Battery charger set up. Usual visits by immediate neighbors - aid post patients, sightseers and food sellers from villages of OBAGAIKU PALKWE and PAINU WANAMOI. Geography project.



Tuesday 8th October, 1957.

Wednesday 2nd October, 1957.

Worked to sound of rain. Had not  
 abated by 0900 - departed down stream to ARAI, arriving  
 0935. Talked to people - No radio contact - poor condit-  
 ions. Police exercised in routine drill. Labour on blinds.  
 Self departs for PAIKWE Village 1125 - the amateur anthrop-  
 ologist. People co-operative. Return to station 1315.  
 Tried radio again PM - unsuccessful. Worked on geography  
 project.

Thursday 3rd October, 1957.

No radio contact. Worked on  
 outboard motor. Deparced. Radio contact made. Labour on  
 blinds. Police drill. Self to PAIKWE 1510 - return 1630.  
 ( Find people unable or unwilling to concentrate after more  
 than an hour or so.) Checked aid-post stocks. ~~Sailed~~ 1800 hrs  
 AMBUNTI - poor reception.

Thursday 10th October, 1957.

Friday 4th October, 1957.

No radio contact. Law Project.  
 Labour on paths and lawn. Police and labour marking out and  
 working on road down to wharf. Rations issued. Depart for  
 PAIKWE 1520 returning 1650. Law Project.

Saturday 5th October, 1957.

Party out hunting. No radio contact.  
 from ARAI - a couple of days late  
 but significant that they came at all. Treated. Hunters  
 return with small rig. Preparing gear and canoes for  
 census trip to villages of ARAI and BUREMAI. Work on road  
 continues. To PAIKWE 1520 return 1740. Say now with rations.

Sunday 6th October, 1957.

Spoke to police remaining behind.  
 Departed station for ARAI & BUREMAI 0823 per double canoe  
 powered by single outboard. OBAGAI SU Village 0827; AUMI  
 Village 0845; PAINU Village 0903; AUNI Village 1002;  
 PERAGABI (AUNI's) Hamlet 1144; 1252 first of ARAI houses  
 left bank. Ashore at ARAI 1300 - told people present ( 25  
 including 1 female ) they would be censused Tuesday. Depart  
 1310; 1330 at furthest point reached by P.O. Nolen in 1953.  
 1410 arrived BUREMAI. ( These times are not reliable due to  
 stopping and starting of motor and general poor mechanical  
 performance. ) Met by 33 people - all males - all friendly  
 and unafraid who assisted in preparing camp. Talked with  
 those present including two hill-men from PENAUNE ( think  
 this is a village name - could not establish their group, )  
 conspicuous by thier light skins and gourds in contrast with  
 the locals dark skins and nakedness. Treated sick. Guard  
 posted. Heavy rain during night. it for the A.S.O.P.A. exams.  
 Rations unloaded. Station Police parade and addressed.

Monday 7th October, 1957.

BUREMAI censused. 19 people marked  
 to prepare food and come to the station Wednesday for medical  
 treatment - interesting to see if they bother. Talked to and  
 with everyone present - yesterday's absence of women remedied  
 in full. Touched law, our aims, health and hygiene in talks.  
 Visited village - filthy and stinking - not commented on at  
 this stage. Slight change in attitude from yesterday's tense  
 friendliness to a more natural approach today. Guard main-  
 tained.



Tuesday 8th October, 1957.

Wednesday 16th October 1957 to  
Thursday 17th November Awoke to sound of rain. Had not  
abated by 0900 - departed down stream to ARAI, arriving  
0935. Talked to people - rain precluded census. Departed  
1005. Downstream through rain arriving MAY RIVER 1248.  
Horrible smell located as coming from radio. Investigations  
revealed rotting rat that had found plastic wire insulation  
inadequate to maintain life.

Discussions with Mr B. Murphy  
radio technician.

Wednesday 9th October, 1957.

Friday 8th November, 1957  
No radio contact. Worked on  
outboard motor. Decarbonised and general maintenance -  
Constables SILIBIN and KARAMUI in attendance to get experience.  
Labour on paths.

Thursday 10th October, 1957.

No radio contact. Law Project.  
Labour on paths and 'lawn'.

Friday 11th October, 1957.

Party out hunting. No radio contact.  
Issued rations. People in from ARAI - a couple of days late  
but significant that they came at all. Treated. Hunters  
return with small pig. No ~~ambunti~~ AMBUNTI, in evening. Intend  
departing for three or four days at WANIAP/WANAMOI after  
arrival of M.L. MALA - anticipated any day now with rations.

Saturday 12th October, 1957.

No radio contact. Labourers on  
lawn. Talked to ARAI people - still receiving treatment.  
Anthropology project.

Sunday 13th October, 1957.

Observed. Anthropology project.

Monday 14th October, 1957.

No radio contact. Labourers coll-  
ecting stone for paths. M.L. MALA arrives 1300 with Mr J.  
Tierny C.P.O. and Mr A. Kelly E.M.A. on board. Constables  
JANGE and LARI arrive to replace two of detachment. Mater-  
ialises I am to go to AMBUNTI to sit for the A.S.O.P.A. exams.  
Rations unloaded. Station Police parade and addressed.  
Sleep on MALA.

Tuesday 15th October, 1957.

Cpl Agwi left in charge MAY River.  
MALA departs 0540 downstream with u/s radio, Mr Kelly, Mr Tierny,  
Constables ANANG, BUGU and self on board. Arrived AMBUNTI  
1915 hrs. Police arrive with MALA and self to  
to sleep at PAINU.



Wednesday 15th November, 1957.

Wednesday 16th October 1957 to  
Thursday 7th November 1957.

Party from MOWI/IBU arrive carrying axes and knives -  
told that this was not to be a celebration. Matter treated  
for exams. Discussions with A.D.O. - will make patrol to  
YELLOW RIVER first thing on my return - to retain MALA  
for this purpose. M.L. MALA to ANGORAM for check returning  
Wednesday 6th November. Discussions with Mr B. Murphy  
radio technician.

Thursday 14th November, 1957.

Friday 8th November, 1957.

Radio contact. Wrote up store  
found in bedrooms. Rain and  
wind again evening. Labors line (3 ABALIS; 2 BUREKALIS;  
Preparing for return to MAY RIVER.  
Aerial survey per M.A.F. Piper Pacer out of AMBUNTI 1243.  
1240 WASKUK Hills; 1258 APRIL River; 1308 YELLOW River -  
grass covered plateau at 1320 approx bearing 290 degrees  
from YELLOW/SEPIK Junction. Due south to WANIAP 1336 hrs.  
1340 MAY RIVER P.P. 1350 left bank of MAY near junction  
of RIGHT MAY and opposite three islands. 1355 houses of the  
TELEFOLMIN type seen to east and well off river. 1400  
heading back to AMBUNTI to arrive 1510. 1350 transferred  
strip site above Ambunti village. Attention to opposite side of river (No 2). Returned  
Saturday 9th November, 1957.

Departed AMBUNTI 0955. Moored  
KUSINOBU Creek 1805. Uneventful day.

Sunday 10th November, 1957.

Radio contact. Two parties of  
strip sites. Self on  
return with news of possible  
site between OBAGAISU and AUMI (No 3) - western side of  
Depart KUSINOBU 0550 at TAURI  
1530 moored INIOK 1744 HRS. The breaking and entering of  
the ~~store~~ and the burning of Trader Chu Leong's  
store, reported. Looked at remains of building, took  
possession of recovered goods. Departed INIOK 2105 to  
arrive MAY River Patrol Post 0400.

Monday 11th November, 1957.

Returned to find 3 meg aerial  
down. Re-erected and A.D.O. AMBUNTI advised of fire.  
Tul-Tul from MOWI and several villagers from MOWI and IBU  
arrived with a complaint of sorcery against NAIMNO of AUMI.  
Good decision on their part to come here rather than  
settle it in their own way - have had three ~~visits~~  
and no overnight stays. Short Remembrance Day ceremony.  
Left station at 1450 - upstream calling at OBAGAISU,  
AUMI and PAINU. Found NAIMNO and returned to station,  
1725 hrs.

Tuesday 12th November, 1957.

Five meg aerial brought from  
AMBUNTI erected. Talked to NAIMNO. 1400hrs it materialised  
that NAIMNO rather than face charge had run away. After-  
noon spent finding him in swamps - no success. 4 Police  
left at PAINU and 4 at AUMI. Returned to station 1910  
hours. 2045 Police arrive with NAIMNO who had come down  
to sleep at PAINU.



Wednesday 13th November, 1957.

Radio contact maintained. Party from MOWI/IBU arrive carrying axes and knives - told that this was not to be tolerated. Matter treated as a dispute with self as chairman - settled late afternoon. Police paid. Violent electrical storm most of evening and night. Wind gusts of an estimated 40 m.p.h. Guard posted.

Thursday 14th November, 1957.

Radio contact. Wrote up store records - stocktake. Snake found in bedroom. Rain and wind again evening. Labour line ( 3 ARAIs; 2 BUREMAIs; 1 AUMI; ) paid and return to village. New line commenced work today.

Friday 15th November, 1957.

Radio contact WEWAK. Rations issued. Depart 1012 for investigation of possible airstrip site above AUMI Village (No 1.). 1330 transferred attention to opposite side of river (No 2.). Returned Station 1640 hrs. River very low.

Saturday 16th November, 1957.

Radio contact. Two parties of Police out looking for potential strip sites. Self on outboard motor. One party return with news of possible site between OBAGAISU and AUMI (No3) - western side of river. Decided to get an influential IWAM from each village and take them up to YELLOW RIVER to cement relations - at the same time giving the IWAMs a concentrated course in everything that has been the subject of talks to date. People expect rivers to rise shortly.

Sunday 17th November, 1957.

Depart station to have a look at site No 3 - 1000 hrs. Cut three survey lines - not much good. Returned station 1510.

Monday 18th November, 1957.

Radio contact WEWAK. Departed to census ARAI 0840 in drizzle, using 'Ambunti Canoe' and small local job - single outboard. Passed villages of OBAGAISU 0847; AUMI 0905; PAINU 0930 - women state menfolk upstream fishing - depart 0936; 0939 ashore. Explained to NAINO of IABREM, NAIMNO of AUMI, and NASIN of PAINU about the proposed YELLOW RIVER trip. All agreed to be on the station early next Monday. Depart 0950; IABREM Village 1008. River low and very many snags visible. Ashore 1050 at AUMI Village. Woman ill with pneumonia - in very bad way nothing we could do - told husband NUMGIA to come to station next Monday if wife OK. Depart 1120; PERAGABI (AUNI's) Hamlet 1235. After snagging twice sheer-pin broke 1332. Off after ten minutes reaching ARAI 1425.

Arrived AUNI at 0712. Since woman seen on way up had died about an hour before our arrival. Told NUMGIA would not expect him at station. Depart 0725. Separate requested at



Surprised to find area already cleared with a crude building - the 'haus polis' - almost completed. This apparently is the work of NABRI and the returned labour line. Basis of talks to the people - the fact that we have to contact the hillmen before we can remove their ever present threat to the IWAMS. This logic eventually penetrated and NABRI and three others said they would take us up stream into MIANMIN country. River rises a foot. Guard posted.

Depart for IBO, MWI - word sent WANJUM re Monday. Checked Tuesday 19th November, 1957. River still low despite heavy rain.

ARAI censused. Trial survey line for airstrip (No 4) out. Departed upstream 1158; arrived BUREMAI 1241. Told NERU of the meeting next Monday - food purchased - quick look at possible strip on river bank (No 5). Depart upstream 1303; 1325 past small island; 1352 BUREMAI Bush shelter - right bank; 1410 three houses left bank and two visible right bank and upstream. Numerous snags - passed lagoon right bank; island 1535 - to camp near its southern point - right bank at 1605. Guides state that this is the no man's land between the MIANMINS and themselves - used by both but rarely. Guard maintained.

Departed WANJUM 1540; 1410 pm break; 1420 off again; 1428 YELLOW RIVER water way; 1510 WANJUM - ashore for talk. Wednesday 20th November, 1957. PAIKY - talked; arrived station 1605.

Departed camp 0730. Many snags - proceeded upstream. 0805 two bush shelters right bank. MIANMIN Shelters we are heading for visible upstream. 0948 - motor fails resulting in smashing of smaller canoe and sinking of both. Some gear washed away - that recovered ferried ashore and line passed from shore to canoe. Camp prepared - cargo dried - salvage operations commenced. Depart camp 1300 hrs walked up left bank. Two sago factories found - used recently. Many new tracks. Reached two well constructed shelters 1320. It appeared that the occupants had left yesterday certainly no later than the day before. Followed track upstream for an hour then returned to camp, leaving gifts and conspicuous boot marks at the two houses, en route. Guard maintained.

Thursday 21st November, 1957.

Departed camp site 0812 hrs. Gear loaded on canoe - half party walking - half in canoe proceeded downstream loss of foodstuffs forcing us to abandon any attempt of going further. 0942 reached yesterday's camp. Walking party arrived 1000. Depart again 1015 everyone in canoe in good patches - some walking where going tricky. 1200 found some BUREMAI people. Lashed one of their canoes to ours for stability. Despite efforts outboard refuses to function. 1210 depart reaching BUREMAI under paddle 1425. Reminded of Monday's meeting. Depart 1437; reached ARAI 1550 - reminded of Monday's meeting NABRI to come. Depart 1600. 1728 reached PERAGABI Hamlet - camp made - censused.

Friday 22nd November, 1957.

Depart PERAGABI by paddle. Arrived AUNI at 0712. Sick woman seen on way up had died about an hour before our arrival. Told NUMNIA would not expect him at station. Depart 0725. Message repeated at



IABREM 0817; (male with large ulcer to come to Station,);  
Departed 0824; repeated again at PAINU - arrive 0855 to  
depart 0858; at AUMI 0920. Reached station 0945. Rest of  
day spent reviving the outboard.

Saturday 23rd November, 1957.

Outboard and five police  
depart for IBU, MOWI - word sent WANIAM re Monday. Checked  
store and readied gear. River still low despite heavy rain.

Sunday 24th November, 1957.

Self and four police depart for  
WANIAP per single canoe at 1035. Passed PAIKWE Village  
1041. Turned into WANAMOI/WANIAP Creek 1052. Water still  
low. Passed YELLOW RIVER Water way 1135 arriving WANIAP  
1215. Reserved reception no females would approach party.  
Talked to gathered males mentioning orientation course and  
trip to YELLOW RIVER - which would concern these people  
perhaps more than the others. After many tribulations one  
man was persuaded to accompany us back to station.  
Departed WANIAP 1340; 1410 pin breaks; 1420 off again;  
1428 YELLOW RIVER Water way; 1510 WANIMOI - ashore for talk.  
Depart 1520 with sago. Ashore PAIKWE - talked. Arrived  
station 1605.

Monday 25th November, 1957.

Radio contact with WEWAK. Young  
males other than those marked arrived from PAINU, and AUMI  
with news of IABREM (NAINO)'s defection due to the death  
of his child. Of ARAI and BUREMAI and AUNI no sign. Waited  
until 1216 - no arrivals so departed station. 1245 picked  
up WANAMOI's representative after heaving to; departed 1309  
to reach MOWI Camp - downstream from mouth of MAY River 1453.  
Males from MOWI, IBU, WANIAM come aboard. Depart upstream 1503.  
1545 IURI Canal right bank. 1656 passing AUSIN/YORO sand  
spit scene of massacre. Moored on right bank 1820. Talked  
with Mr A. Davies - trader employed by Mr A. Sauve Angoram  
who was on his way down. He states river so low as to be  
dangerous to vessels of MALA's draught. Talked with  
'passengers'.

Tuesday 26th November, 1957.

Departed up stream per out board  
canoe to have a look at river. Met Mr J. Young - crocodile  
shooter and trader. Decided against continuing to YELLOW  
River and possibly damaging MALA in process. Returned to  
the workboat and departed downstream 1115. Talked to  
people explaining reasons for change in plans. 1300 passed  
mouth of MAY. 1330 'passengers' ashore at MOWI Camp.  
1505 arrived INIOK. Warned of impending census. Talked with  
Mr Franz Panzenbock - trader and crocodile shooter.  
Radio contact evening with AMBUNTI.

Monday 27th December, 1957.



Wednesday 27th November, 1957.

Depart INIOK 0615 downstream to arrive at IAUENIAN Point 0953. Depart Mala per out-board canoe at 1005 for IAUENIAN Village via WAMI Canal arriving 1027. Warned of census in afternoon. Depart Village 1045; abeam MALA 1105; downstream on SEPIK to NOBWA Canal - reached mouth at 1113; canal choked with weeds and debris - alternately motored and paddled to reach CHENAPIOM Village ( DOMA'ONI ) at 1200. 20 minute walk to main settlement. Warned of census tomorrow - cooperative and cheerful people. Returned to canoe - departed 1300 reaching SEPIK 1327. Upstream to MALA 1343. Departed 1415 with camping gear to reach IAUENIAN ( TAUION Village ) at 1452. Camp prepared. Censused - village inspected - talked to people - medical treatment given.

Thursday 28th November, 1957.

Depart IAUENIAN 0705 at MALA 0718. Depart MALA 0905 arriving village 0955 - weeds and debris had been cleared. Village inspected - censused - talked to people - medical treatment given and line marked to proceed AMBUNTI for further treatment. Depart 1242 reaching MALA 1320. 1345 departed upstream; 1446 DULIAP Creek; 1519 moored on SEPIK at mouth of OUM Lagoon. Court for Native Affairs held - adultery - four months.

Friday 29th November, 1957.

Village of No 2 OUM inspected and censused - ( other name REIGEI Village ) - talked to people emphasising adultery and medical/hygiene consciousness. Treatments given and attempt made to hide male child 12-13 years with a compound fracture of the forearm - 1½ inches of bone protruding through rotting flesh. Child accompanied patrol to TAURI Village. Departed OUM Lagoon 1353 passed road into No 1 OUM 1425 ( left bank ) arriving TAURI 1441. M.L. MALA Refuelled from dump - stocks of distillate remaining - nil. Radio contact WEWAK 1530. Depart MALA per outboard canoe 1603 - downstream; ashore 1615; 12 minute walk to No 1 OUM. Talked with people - to be censused tomorrow - village inspected. Returned to MALA 1800 hrs for akas with AMBUNTI.

Saturday 30th November, 1957.

Radio contact WEWAK. Depart MALA 0920. arrive No 1 OUM 0946. Censused - talked to people - medical treatment given (penicillin finished). Returned to MALA 1510. Heavy rain during evening - worked on census figures.

Sunday 1st December, 1957.

River rose three to four feet overnight. Enterprise of New Guinea evacuating upper SEPIK for the wet season passed MALA moored at mouth of TAURI Lagoon 0915. Took lad with fractured arm aboard to be put ashore at AMBUNTI. Village inspected - censused - talked to people - medical treatment given. Depart TAURI 1553. Upstream passing YAKAPSUI Creek - left bank - to old TAURI; NEIAP Creek - right bank; to arrive INIOK Village 1826. Satellite seen by Mr F. Panzenbock and self at 2145 hrs bearing 240 magnetic elevation 20 degrees.

Monday 2nd December, 1957.



Monday 2nd December, 1957.

SANIAP Creek. Radio contact WEWAK. INIOK censused. Three settlements inspected. Talks - medical treatment. Surveyed proposed T.A.L. site. Departed Village 1520 hrs. Mouth of FRIEDA River (LEI-AP) 1600 hrs; Passing WOIWAN Lagoon - left bank 1732; to reach MOWI Village on the mouth of SANIAP Creek 1823 hrs.

Tuesday 10th December, 1957.

Tuesday 3rd December, 1957.

0735; 0902 turned into. Initial census of MOWI Village carried out - by appearances fairly full roll up. Talked to gathered villagers - village inspected - gave medical treatments - settled dispute. Departed MOWI 1540; turned into mouth of MAY River 1609; upstream - WANAMOI 1842; reached Patrol Post 1914 hrs.

Wednesday 4th December, 1957.

Heard details of alleged sorcery from DIMI of PAINU, being carried out in WANIUUM against a previously uncontacted village to the west of WANIUUM called AUOM. M.L. MALA refuelled. Radio contact WEWAK and AMBUNTI later at 1800. Not feeling too good.

Thursday 5th December 1957.

Mail readied. Cpl AGWI on flying trip to AMBUNTI, Constables NUR and MANAGORI for replacement. N.MOO and Constables LARI and MANANG to accompany as far as LAUENIAN to see that all those marked for AMBUNTI are despatched. Rest of day spent in bed.

Friday 6th December, 1957.

Rations issued. Depart MAY RIVER 1204 for AUNI Village - river high and strong current. Arrived 1342. Talked to people - census taken.

Saturday 7th December, 1957.

Departed AUNI after waiting for rain to cease - 0819. Told DIMI of PAINU we would pick him up on Monday to come with us to AUOM Village. Arrived Station 0910. Canoe departs 0940 to pick up N.M.O. and two police. Labour erecting battery charger shed. Second snake killed in bed room. Violent electrical storm evening.

Sunday 8th December, 1957.

Observed. Outboard returns in afternoon with personnel. Readied patrol gear.

Monday 9th December, 1957.

Depart station at 0951 having given instructions to police remaining behind; upstream passing OBAGAIISU 0957; 1010 AUMI; 1029 PAINU - pick up DIMI and replace broken pin; depart PAINU 1106 upstream;



Page 13.

1116 turned into WANI Creek which links MAY River and SANIAP Creek. Many snags - alternately paddling and motoring. 1215 into SANIAP Creek; 1233 IBU Village; 1250 CLD MOWI Village 1453 arrived MOWI Village at SANIAP CK/SEPIK JUNCTION. Slept in rest house. Water high. TUL-TUL will accompany us tomorrow.

Tuesday 10th December, 1957.

Departed MOWI 0733. Into SEPIK 0735; 0902 turned into FRIEDA River ( LEIAP ) - upstream. 0915 turned into creek on left bank; 0925 house perched in middle of junction of waterways. 1005 into WANANGAI Lagoon. Pin breaks 1020 - off again 1029 heading just east of south. Arrived AUOM Village 1040. Met by lone figure who said that we were expected, that he had dreamed of our coming the night before and that as a result nearly everyone had remained in the village. Camp made. People extremely friendly. Heard details of their trouble with WANIUUM and gave general talk. Worthwhile attempting census tomorrow the people being so co-operative and unafraid. Guard maintained.

Wednesday 11th December, 1957.

Census of people. Arranged that three males would accompany us to WANIUUM and then to the station. Departed AUOM 0937 across lagoon; into Creek 1020; house over the water 1055; into FRIEDA 1105; into SEPIK 1115; upstream against very strong current - pin breaks 1125; moved off 1137; making so little headway that nosed canoe into small creek on left bank at 1223 - out into WOITWAN Lagoon 1315 after motoring and paddling due to obstructions; into SEPIK after MOWI 1442. Off up SANIAP Creek 1425 to reach IRU 1710 hrs. Camp made. Talked with small group. Guard maintained.

Thursday 12th December, 1957.

Two hour talk with everyone in men's house (raining). Passed WANI Ck - left bank, on departing from IBU at 1052. Running parallel to ridge all way to WANIUUM. 1201 passed old site of AUOM Village; skirt end of ridge 1218; through village to camp at western end at 1227. Worked on the dispute in afternoon. Purchased and cut down two sago palms that local lawyers say may not be cut until the WANIUUMs have avenged the death of six of their men - killed by NEDIOM Group in 1940's. Made this the subject of a lecture - further reprisals for deaths before our coming must cease.

Friday 13th December, 1957.

Talked with people regarding air-strip sites. Departed camp 0915 to hills passed yesterday. Had a look at two 'sites' ( Nos 6&7 ) returning to camp 1510. Talked to assembled males in men's house.

Saturday 14th December, 1957.

Depart camp 0755; 3 AUOMs and aged male NEIMNO of WANIUUM with us. Reached WANI Ck 0913.



Worked back to MAY River cutting and clearing obstructions. At WANI/MAY Junction 1041. Proceeded upstream to ridge on left bank - between PAINU and IABREM. Spent a little over an hour checking site for air-strip. Downstream to return to station 1257.

Sunday 15th December, 1957.

Observed. Talked to AUOMS and NEIMNO. Mr F. Panzenbock's employees arrive. Worked on battery charger.

Monday 16th December, 1957.

1145 M.L. MALA arrives from AMBUNTI. A.D.O. on board. Cpl AGWI returns with Const/ Bugler MOLLET, and Const THOMAS, Const GEREVAN to replace Const KITORA who will return to AMBUNTI with the MALA. Talked with A.D.O. Started this report.

Tuesday 17th December, 1957.

Working on report. Outboard takes AUOM and WAMIUM males to IEBU. Luluai and Tul-Tul from IAUENIAN arrived late yesterday.

Wednesday 18th December, 1957.

Working on report. Coroner holds inquest on store fire at INIOK.

END of DIARY.

Today the villages of PAINU, AMNI, GRAAIBU and WANAWOI (and to a lesser extent) IABREM are completely familiar with the party naming MAY RIVER. It not with all our new ideas. Their sick are brought to the station, they consistently visit the staff with food - more jokmal in amount than sustaining and every gesture of good will is extended. Of WANIMAL is the most cooperative, having no dependency on us until our menfolk return. IAB and BURMAL, partly through the work of NABRI, though the furthest removed from the station and the least contacted are gradually assimilating our ideas. From the threats uttered prior to their first contact they have progressed to a stage that does not include hostility on the part of their womenfolk and the treating of their initial census with sufficient seriousness to give estimated full coverage. The rate of progress is verified by the construction of the police barracks at IAB. We are fortunate in having a person such as NABRI, who has been out to work, who has worked at MAY RIVER, and who has a good grasp of people in that locality.

The feelings held by the villagers of WANAWOI are hard to gauge. They helped to an extent in the arrest of the WANAWOI people but on the other hand they were not so forthcoming in their attitude. My visit, recorded in the diary was very poorly received. Though women were seen in the distance those making camp at the spot where we put our gear, off and on, could be induced to return. The men however, what I had to say to them was not heard.



NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Administrative problems in this area stem not only from the traditional animosities of some of the five definable groups but also from the different stages of sophistication reached. The IWAM people, contacted for our purposes last year, and censused over the past four months are under influence and have made rapid strides since October, 1956. They are enemies of a more advanced group living in the Yellow River area. They are enemies of the primitive and unvisited groups of hillmen who surround them to the east, south and southeast with whom, at the best, it may only be said that impermanent friendly relations are sometimes established. In their own eyes MOWIE group are a separate entity to the IWAM. The final group are found downstream from the MAY along the SEPIK River. Here location has determined amount of contact and consequently the stage of advancement.

IWAM Group - MAY River.

This group includes ten villages all lying along the MAY except WANIAP which is on a creek of the same name that enters the MAY at WANIMOI Village. Before the Post was established only WANIMOI near the mouth, and BUREMAI near the head of the MAY had been contacted. Mr A.L. Redwood, P.O. visited every IWAM Village at least once during his stay here, most of the contact naturally being made with the closer villages - PAINU, AUMI, OBAGAISU WANIMOI and WANIAP. While Mr O'Sullivan was in charge he undertook the censusing of IABREM, PAINU, AUMI, OBAGAISU, WANIAP, IBU and WANIAM.

Today the villages of PAINU, AUMI, OBAGAISU and WANAMOI (and to a lesser extent) IABREM are completely familiar with the party manning MAY RIVER, if not with all our new ideas. Their sick are brought to the station, they consistently visit the staff with food - more tokenal in amount than sustaining and every gesture of good will is extended. Of these villages WANIMOI is the most co-operative, having realised their dependancy on us until their menfolk return. ARAI and BUREMAI, partly through the work of NABRI, though the furthest removed from the station and the least contacted are gradually assimilating our ideas. From the threats uttered prior to their first contact they have progressed to a stage that does not include timidity on the part of their womenfolk and the treating of their initial census with sufficient seriousness to give an estimated full coverage. The rate of progress is verified by the construction of the police barracks at ARAI. We are fortunate in having a person such as NABRI, who has been out to work, who has worked at MAY RIVER, and who has a good grasp of pidgin, in that locality.

The feelings held by the villagers of WANIAP are hard to gauge. They helped to an extent in the arrest of the WANIMOI people but on the other hand it took Mr O'Sullivan three attempts to census them due to their uncooperative attitude. My visit, mentioned in the diary was very coolly received. Though women were seen at a distance those making sago at the spot where we put ashore ran off and could not be induced to return. The men heard what I had to say impassively.



In discussions held with Mr P.O'Sullivan prior to his handing over and departure for AMBUNTI he told me of the following events; on the 13th July 1957, while he was in AMBUNTI two Police arrived from MAY River to say that word had been received through the villages of TUI, WANIAP and WANIMOI, that people supposed to be from the SAW-TOOTH Ridge area had come down to the mountain ridges near the station, with the intention of wiping it out and then commencing hostilities with the IWAM. Mr O'Sullivan returned to the station and through WANIAP, tried unsuccessfully to contact the TUI people (presumably of either the AUGOT or NASIAP Group) who could act as a go-between with the SAW-TOOTH Ridge people (called UMI'OM) and the administration. His arrival at WANIAP caused a major part of the population to take to the swamps and an attempt to reach TUI Village was thwarted by the state of these. Again on the 11th August, 1957 MINU of PAIKWE informed the station that he had heard, from WANIAP that the UMI'OM had again moved down to the ridges of this area.

All this took place before my arrival. Since then none of the warnings or threats have been repeated. I do know that my predecessor was of the opinion that all threats received were born in WANIAP men's house, and sent indirectly to the station. In my opinion it was desired to see the reaction more than to advise of an already conceived plan and a definite intention. Though it is not considered that these threats are anything but idle words a regular night guard is maintained on the station.

Why did the people, after frequent contact with Mr Redwod run at the sound of Mr O'Sullivan's motor? This might be explained by the fact that after contact and the observing of the alien party's good behaviour confidence is imbued in the visited. This lasts until the motor heralds another visit when fears and doubts again get the upper hand. Constant movement and frequent visits seem to be the only answer.

With their new appreciation of our ideas and aims the people realise that the Administration had no other alternative than to imprison the WANIMOI men for their ill considered act. The situation among the IWAM may be expressed in a less abstract way by stating that the writer would have few qualms in entering any of the villages alone and unarmed, provided there was still a post maintained on the river. If things would be forgotten and the people forced by the murderous attentions of their enemies to revert to their former way of life - killing and the MOWI Group.

Four villages, MOWI, IBU, WANIU and AUCM the first three lying along SANIAP Creek, form this unit. Of these and all the IWAM Villages MOWI is by far the most advanced and may be rated with the rest of the SEPIK Villages between this post and Sub-District Headquarters. A far greater number of these men speak pidgin and larger numbers have been away to work. IBU and WANIU are no more advanced than the IWAMs despite their contact with MOWI. None of their young men have been 'outside' and the two of them have had considerably less contact than the villages nearer the station and they shew a proport-



ional uncertainty and lack of knowledge about us.

From reports by DIMI of PAINU concerning unrest between a previously unvisited village - AUOM and WANIUUM it was decided to pay a call on the former. Though previously uncontacted by Europeans and remotely situated the AUOMS have extensive intercourse with INIOK and from them have picked up a basic knowledge of law, hygiene etc. Their relationship with INIOK, through marriage, trading and communal fishing waters has brought these people to a stage by all appearances more advanced than that of their confreres at WANIUUM and IBU. Our arrival at the village was not the signal for canoes to depart in all directions and no difficulty was experienced in getting three men to accompany us to WANIUUM to settle the dispute, and then to the station. NEIMNO of WANIUUM on the other hand would not come to the station unless the Tul-tul of MOWI came with him. YELNO people are friends with some of the hillmen in this area, which has advantages compared to using the people of this group maintain that they lived around the banks of MOWI Lagoon on the left bank of the SEPIK, nearly opposite the mouth of SANIAP Creek. The AUOM people evacuated their home ground near the ZWEIFEL GORGE (AUGUST River area.) and came down the SEPIK to settle with them. Later, for reasons lost in obscurity the lagoon village split up the WANIUUMs moving to the head of SANIAP Creek, the AUOMS settled between IBU and WANIUUM while MOWI formed a village about two hours from the mouth of the SANIAP. After a period on this site AUOM was moved to its present location on Lake WARANGAI (WAHAP) due to the unavailability of sago and gardening land, building material etc. writer will make a point of patrolling the area before proceeding on to A.S.S.F.A.

Though the MCWI Group disclaim any direct connection (ancestral or any other) with the IWAM the two groups have lived in harmony for years, intermarriage takes place and their customs, patterns of life and beliefs are one. This and their proximity to each other and to the station unites them for purposes of administration.

The last patrol to the area was carried out by A.S.S.F.A. Mr. E. Briffwell in April/May 1956 - Patrol Report. This area (MAY and SANIAP) is in a state of flux; fairly rapid headway is being made in the adoption of ideas and the consequential change in their way of life (i.e. bringing disputes to the Government etc) but it must be added that the people have not yet passed the half way mark. Were we to withdraw from the area, (or leave the station unmanned for any length of time) what has been so easily learnt would be forgotten and the people forced by the murderous attentions of their enemies to revert to their former way of life - killing when the opportunity presented itself in order to dissuade others from killing them.

Village adequately served by patrol.

Comments. The people have been in contact with Europeans being invited to be part of a post school casual staff in various capacities.



YELLOW RIVER.

(TAUION Villages)

Village clean and people though undemonstrative were cooperative. Villages seen in the aerial survey of 8/11/57 were to have been contacted and possible strip sites were to have been checked.

Extra rations were carried in the hope of obtaining Yellow River carriers cum guides to lead the patrol back overland i.e. through the eastern foothills of the WEST RANGE, to cut the MAY in the vicinity of ARAI/ BUREMAI it being believed that access to this mountain block could be more readily gained from the YELLOW RIVER side. In addition to this it is said that the YELLOW RIVER people are friends with some of the hillmen in this area, which has advantages compared to using 'enemy' IWAM carriers.

Rather than risk the keel and propellor of the M.L. MALA by travelling upstream in a time of unusually low water these plans were abandoned for the time being and the MALA proceeded downstream to carry out census revision from IAUENIAN POINT to the MAY, as previously arranged with the A.D.O. AMBUNTI. That the plan fell through is regrettable; YELLOW River is due for a visit and in addition there is this strip site to be looked at. If the opportunity presents itself in the form of adequate water transport the writer will make a point of patrolling the area before proceeding on to A.S.O.P.A.

SEPIK RIVER - IAUENIAN POINT to MAY RIVER.

This stretch of river contains six settlements CHENAPION, IAUENIAN, NO2 OUM, NO1 OUM, TAURI and INIOK.

The last patrol to the area was carried out by A.D.O. Mr M. Brightwell in April/May 1956 - Patrol Report AMBUNTI No 7-55/56. The situation in the villages was an improvement and a tribute to Mr Brightwell's foresight is the fact that census revision, though not easy was by no means the ordeal experienced by him.

CHENAPION. Hamlets DOMA'ONI & SANABIOM.

Officials. Luluai WANYO, Tul-tul WANBI.  
Comments. The Tul-tul is younger than the Luluai and has a far better grasp of pidgin. It is necessary to operate through him and consequently despite the difference in ages he holds more sway than the Luluai in matters with bearing on the administration.

Village. Adequately clean not exceptional.

Comments. The people here have less contact with Europeans being inland at the head of a weed choked canal and this is evident. No complaints.

The part



IAUENIAN. (TAUION Village)  
Comments. Village clean and people though undemonstrative were cooperative. Village quite well kept. Far more contact than CHENAPION.

Officials. Luluai MUGABABIA. Tul-tul TARI.  
Comments. Much the same state of affairs as above. Tul-tul doing sterling work during census.

No 2 OUM. (REIGEI Village)  
Comments. People willing but show little grasp of many of our basic principles and hopeless during census. Originally combined with Nol OUM at inland site moved to be on SEPIK. Court for Native Affairs held - adultery. People quite well off materially.

Officials. Luluai only. Conspicuous by his lack of push and prolonged absences.

No 1 OUM.  
Comments. Has been rebuilt on new and commendable site. New houses adequate but far too many unfinished told to complete.

Officials. Tul-tul NINAS.  
Comments. Poor grasp of pidgin. Helpful.

TAURI.  
Comments. Village clean and housing adequate.

Officials. Tul-Tul WAU'RI Tul-Tul WAIRO.  
Comments. Do thier job. WAIRO has more go about him.

INICK. Three sections.  
Comments. Two new settlements on opposite banks of SEPIK well built and well kept. Old site twenty five minutes inland gradually being deserted for either of new. A very go ahead place.

Officials. Luluai Tul-Tul ABENOK.  
Comments. Both do their job. Tul-tul again in the pidgin speaking party. Cooperative and give favourable impression.

The patrol was assisted in every village, the people on the whole being cooperative and happy. It is obvious that the increase in crocodile shooters and traders in this area over the past year or so is having its effect on the people, helping to raise their standard of living and broaden their outlook. Since the patrol the Luluai and Tul-Tul have visited the station. This is very good - speaking well of them and no doubt impressing the IWAMS.



HILL VILLAGES.

Today none of these villages have been visited. Unfortunately the consolidation of our influence in this area depends on us drawing these men's fangs. The argument that to go ahead and break new ground before we have fully orientated the already contacted people cannot hold water. While the hill people remain as they are there is a potential threat to the IWAM and it cannot be said with any truth that all is well here. Though not advocating that we should press on regardless and bring ourselves to a point where the O-i-C here is unable to maintain adequate contact with the groups under influence it is thought that the ring of hill people UMI'OM, AUGOT, and NASIAP to the East and southeast, the fringe of the MIANMIN (NOMNAI) to the south and the NEDIOM to the south east - should be the objects of our attention.

The party that proceeded up the MAY was intended to contact members of the MIANMIN Group that are known to live this side of the THURNWALDS. Sufficient supplies were taken to bring us well into the MIANMIN fringe. By enlisting four carriers and travelling very light a deal of ground could be covered following tracks that must exist. This plan too was thwarted by the loss of stores when our canoes smashed. Preliminary overtures were made by the leaving of gifts in the MIANMIN shelters seen. It is interesting to note the use of rafts by the MIANMIN, wrecks of which were found near our camp. These are steered by a cleft stick into which is bound a rectangular piece of bark. So far attempts to contact these people from this end have failed. As mentioned in report No 3 - 56/57 a party of MIANMINS ventured down the MAY in February last. They could not be induced to come down to the station. Reciprocal to this were the reports heard by myself whilst at TELEFOLMIN in March/April from the MIANMINS who came to the station subsequent to our patrol, that Europeans were in the father reaches of the MIANMIN, i.e. north of the THURNWALD Range - the O-i-C here.

Conflicting reports have been taken down since my arrival here, of names and locations of villages and their relationship to the river people and themselves. Viewed in retrospect, however it seems advisable to confirm these before submitting them, so many are the contradictions revealed.

CENSUS.

Figures for the IWAM and MOWI Villages are submitted for the first time. Whilst at WANUUM the people admitted on questioning that some people had not presented themselves to Mr O'sullivan. Doubtless this state of affairs is pretty general especially in the larger villages. It will be righting itself during the confusion that will prevail at the next two or three census takings. Amongst other things the similarity of names, their repetition, and the wide spread custom of adoption is not going to make things any easier.



Revised census figures for six SEPIK River villages are submitted. First censused in 1951 these books have been revised twice before and must now approximate the figures as they really are. Police who accompanied a previous census patrol to this area say this appeared to include many more people and subsequent checking of figures confirms this. Using Mr A.D.O. Brightwell's figures as a basis in an attempt to get relative figures I have succeeded in distorting the migrations in and out section. Though migrations through marriage etc are included the bulk of the migrations are fictional, a means of removing duplications and including previously elusive persons.

A watch is being kept on the villages of TAURI, CHENAPION, and YAUENIAN with regard to the numbers away at work.

LAW & JUSTICE - DISPUTES.

The people are aware, atleast of our views relating to: killing, striking, or any use of force; adultery; non-attendance at census; sorcery; unrestricted movement throughout the area - to everyone. (The above have been the basis of talks in all villages together with health and hygiene - medical treatment; child marriages; and the settling of disputes through the Administration.)

During Mr O'Sullivan's stay here, NAUSA a male from OBAGAISU approached him with a view to marrying GEKU a female of WANAMOI, whose husband, NAPA is in gaol at WEWAK. It would appear in this case that the woman made the overtures. The reason for seeking government sanction to the union was that KWAINAS of WANAMOI had threatened sorcery against anyone marrying or having relations with the grass widows in his care. A check is being kept on this aspect of the WANAMOI men's absence, which could cause trouble in the near future and a great deal of trouble when they return. As far as I am able to ascertain none of the women have re-married. If they have the people are going to pains to keep it concealed.

Two disputes have been brought to my notice. Both illustrate the unfamiliarity that still prevails among the people with our conception of a court, evidence, and justice. Both have been over sorcery and full details are entered at MAY RIVER.

The first; NAUNEI of IBU charged NEINO of AUMI with the murder of his (NAUNEI's) daughter NABARU, by sorcery. About three months ago NEINO made a down payment on female child NAUNEI (11 years) the adopted daughter of the complainant, and took her back to AUMI. They were to be married when the child reached maturity. NEINO's ill treatment of the child decided her to return to her father who in turn refused NEINO's application to get her back, until she was bigger. This was the motive. NEINO wishing to spite NAUNEI killed his other daughter. The modus operandi involved the placing of a knotted vine in NABARU's path. She stepped on it and died.



NAUNEI - the father then performed a ritual after which he dreamed that NEINO was the sorcerer. This was the basis of his complaint. NEINO was contacted and informed of the complaint upon which he ran away. He was caught and it was pointed out to both parties that the matter was insufficient for a Court of Native Affairs. NAUNEI maintained his dream was sufficient upon which to convict. After an outline of court procedure and the relative laws NAUNEI agreed that no action could be taken on this count. It was agreed that NEINO should make compensation for ill treating the child. The offered axe was taken and exchanged for one of ours - not giving AUMI a chance to counter charge NAUNEI with poisoning NEINO, through his axe. NEINO decided he would leave his pay with NAUNEI for the present. Reciprocal charges will probably be laid by the people of AUMI on NEINO's death; until then it is hoped the matter rests. For obvious reasons the matter was treated out side the N.A.R.s myself acting as adjudicator.

The second dispute was basically the same. The men of AUOM charged NEINO aged male of WANIAM with 'poisoning' five of their people - 3 adult males, 1 adult female and 1 female child over the past eight months. (The symptoms given corresponding to pleuropneumonia.) In the late forties 6 WANIAMs were killed by the FRIEDA River Hill men (NEDIOM GROUP). AUOM refused to assist in reprisals and in fact took action to prevent their being carried out. Last year the WANIAMs sent a party into the NEDIOM area to watch tracks and kill if the opportunity presented itself. After two unfruitful days the party returned to WANIAM. AUOM's pro NEDIOM attitude was given as the reason for the deaths. A party of AUOMs was taken to WANIAM by the patrol and both groups lectured. The AUOMs were commended on their peaceful intentions. (It was learnt that NEINO had forbidden the cutting of two of his sago palms in the village, as a reminder that six men were still unavenged. The palms were purchased and cut down when it was learnt that they were to be cut and processed on the death of six NEDIOMS. The people upon being told to forget their ideas of revenge. This they said they would do now that they have their own 'government'. The AUOM men and NEINO were brought back to the station for a brief visit.

On the twenty eighth of November, 1957, ABMI male villager from No 2 OUM was charged with committing adultery with KWAI'I wife of SOBAI at present in gaol for murder. He was convicted by the Court for Native Affairs and sentenced to four months in AMBUNTI prison.

#### COMMUNICATIONS. Airstrips.

All told eight possible sites have been investigated. Four of these are between the station and IABREM, two are near ARAI/BUREMAI and two are at WANIAM. The station site on TSIAUI Hill is an ideal location for the area at present administered from MAY RIVER, in the centre of the IWAM, within a day's run upstream of YELLOW River, a long day down stream to AMBUNTI and at the gateway to the MIANMIN. Equidistant between GREEN RIVER and AMBUNTI, from the accessibility point of view a better spot would be hard to find. Unless of course the area to



be administered were extended, in which case the matter would have to be reviewed. Bearing in mind the fact that MAY RIVER will still be dependant on water transport for the bulk of its supplies an exhaustive search has been carried out for any potential site in proximity to the MAY. This has not had overwhelming success.

Apart from the sites at ARAI & BUREMAI sites checked had common features dictated by the natural environment of this area. They are all on ridge tops above the river, the gradient rising steeply on the and away from the water and dropping just as steeply to it at the other. They are all covered with primary growth necessitating clearing the surface being a yellow clay/loam for an average depth of 14 inches on a bed of red - red/yellow clay which would bake on clearing and subsequent drying out by the sun into a suitable hard, compact top. In all however the length available falls far short of what is required. The other sites at ARAI and BUREMAI are one the actual banks of the river. The surface is made of black (alluvial) loam. The covering is secondary with primary growth in patches. The people say at no time does the water cover the sites but the indications are that their water table would be considerably reduced at times of high water to the detriment of the surface. Indications are that 2,000 feet in length could be obtained.


It is not conceivable that the M.L. MALA could reach these sites except in times of really high water and even then at considerable risk of damage. If it were decided to attempt to put a strip in despite the surface a good rest-house and store could be erected, goods received to be ferried down to TSIAUI. It would definitely not be worth while moving the station to either ARAI or BUREMAI.

Any strip built in the area would lie to the west of the WEWAK/TELEFOLMIN route and would provide a landing ground for aircraft in cases of emergency.

The aerial survey carried out prior to my return here revealed at least one site at YELLOW RIVER that has to be checked. Two other possible sites seen up the MAI and well into the foothills would appear further in than was at first imagined. The writers experiences with the middle MAY leads to the belief that great difficulty would be found in the initial construction due to the sparse population and that if completed the strip would be of insufficient utility to justify its cost. Again there is the problem of getting any cargo to the station.

#### CONCLUSION.

This is the first part of AMBUNTI Patrol Report Number 2-57/58. It has been prepared in 2½ days to return with the MALA to AMBUNTI and as a result has been confined to Native Affairs matters alone. Part two, to be submitted before my departure for Australia to attend A.S.O.P.A. will complete all details normally covered by a Patrol Report. The numerous typographical errors resulting from the necessity for haste are regretted.

  
Paul C.A. Canroy, P.O.  
May River Patrol Post.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

During my recent visit to May River (conduct  
a Coroner's Inquiry into a fire at Iliok on 10th  
November, 1957) I was most impressed with the  
handling of these people. From my own  
believe Mr. Conroy by his calm, patient  
had done much to still the fears of the natives  
their confidence and cement good relations  
creditable effort. and all of us here at Ambunti are  
sorry that Mr. Conroy must leave us shortly.

30-1/II.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

11th January, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI No. 2-57/58.

The attached Patrol Report is submitted by Mr. P.C.A. Conroy P.O., Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post. This report covers all Mr. Conroy's activities and forms an excellent resume of the present situation in the area administered from the Patrol Post. It is most informative and will prove of greatest value to the officer relieving Mr. Conroy towards the middle of February, 1958.

It is pleasing to see that the native situation remains calm and that the people's fears are giving way to confidence in the Administration.

I heartily agree that "constant movement and frequent visits" must be our aim if we are to dispel the doubts and fears the people still have.

Judging from present conditions the furtherance of administrative influence and the maintenance of peace in the May River area depends on:

- (a) the continued presence of an officer in the area, and
- (b) the protection for the wives of the Wanamoi men now serving goal sentences in the Wewak Goal for the massacre of August, 1956.

The time seems opportune to get some of the men out of the area to work, preferably in an Administration Labour Compound, to broaden their outlook and to help increase their knowledge of Pidgin.

It was a pity that the orientation course Mr. Conroy had planned for some of the Iwam men was thwarted by low water in the Sepik River.

As mentioned in discussion with you during my visit to Wewak for the Assistant District Officer's Conference the aerial survey on November, 8th showed that there is little chance of being able to construct an air-strip in this area. This has been born out by the extensive ground surveys carried out by Mr. Conroy.

I agree that the present Station site is the ideal location, but I doubt that we would be able to get sufficient length for a strip even for a very small aircraft. Besides, even if there were sufficient length excavation and filling would be most extensive and the high cost unwarranted.

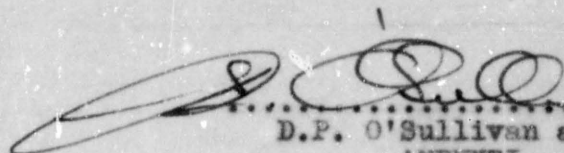
The only chance of a strip site appears to be in the Yellow River area, but it remains to be seen if the Yellow River is sufficiently navigable to suit our purpose. The possibility warrants investigation.



YEAR 1957

NAME	DATE OF BIRTH	SEX	RELATION	EDUCATION	RELIGION	INDUSTRY	REMARKS
1							
2							
3							
4							
5							
6							
7							
8							
9							
10							

During my recent visit to May River to conduct a Coronial Inquiry into a fire at Inlok (See Diary 10th November, 1957) I was most impressed with Mr. Conroy's handling of these people. From my own observations I believe Mr. Conroy by his calm, patient, perseverance has done much to still the fears of these people, engage their confidence and cement good relations. A truly creditable effort, and all of us here at Ambunti are sorry that Mr. Conroy must leave us shortly.

  
 D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
 AMBUNTI.







# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1957

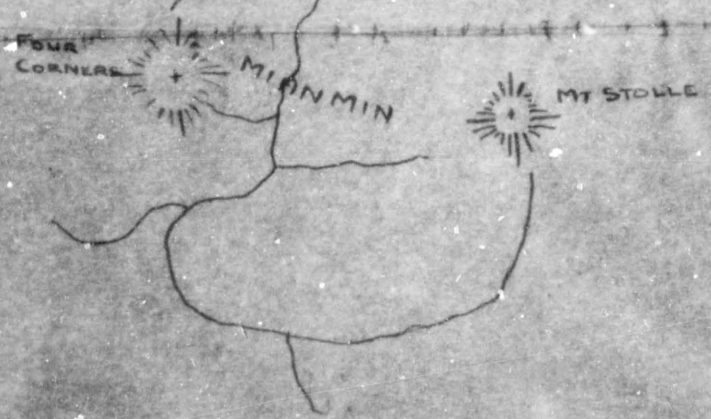
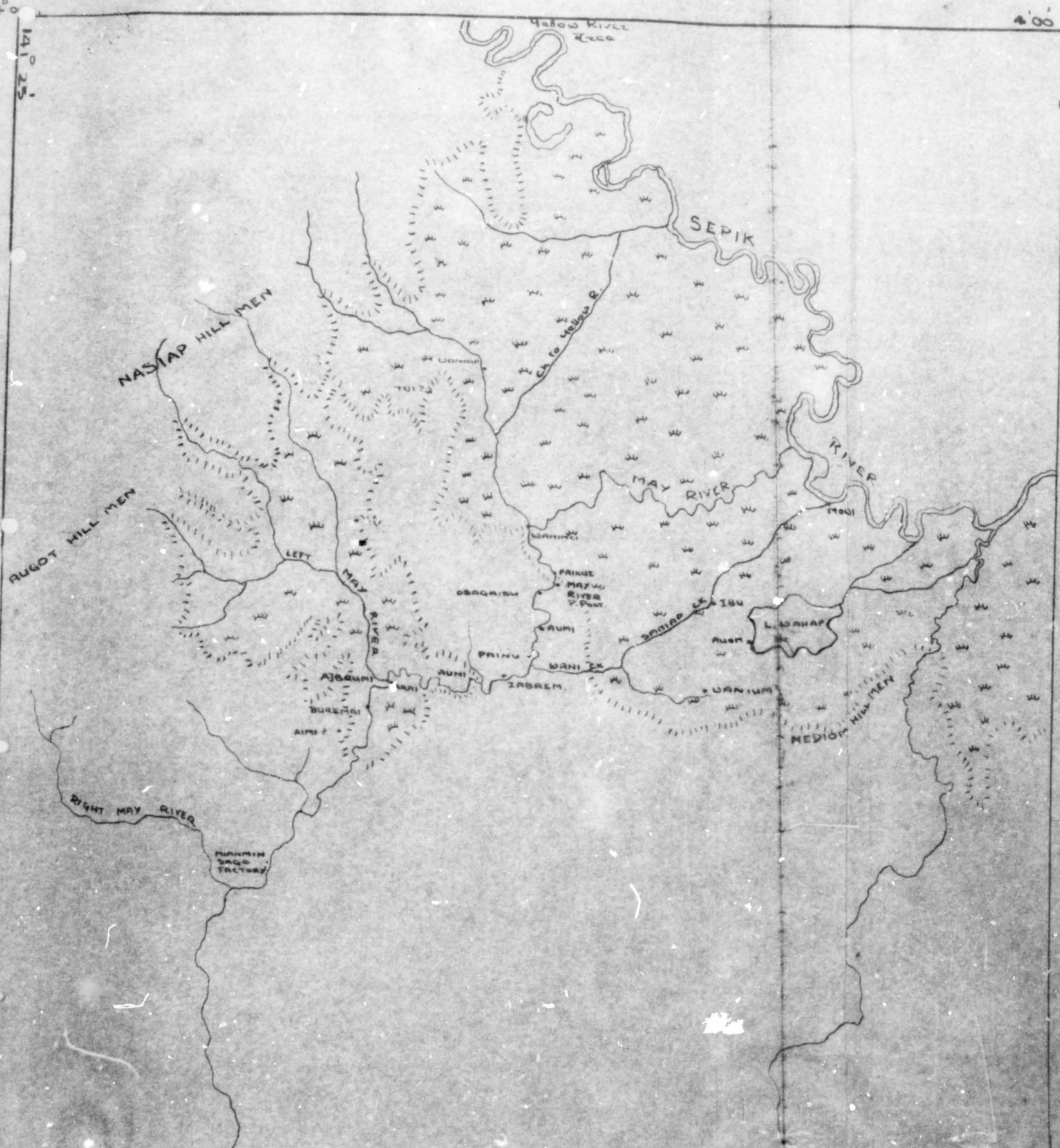
Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE*				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		AT WORK		STUDENTS		MALES		FEMALES			Child	Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M		F	M	F								
INIOK	2/2/77	8	2	1		2	1		1	1				2	1			4	16	3	1	4	0	0	0			6		33	49	14	51	3	58	1.62	38	35	56	65	207
TAURI	1/12/77	8	10	1					1					3	1			5	8	3	3	0	0	0	0					39	73	18	61	4	62	1.41	32	51	67	69	244
No1. OUM	30/11/77	7	6					2	1					1	3			3	22	1	4	0	0	0	0					35	42	37	48	5	57	.98	39	32	62	65	198
No2. OUM	29/11/77	5	7						1					2	3			4	13	10	23	2	0	0	0					34	30	16	42	4	47	1.41	29	26	36	54	153
CHENAP	28/11/77	8	4	4	2				2		1			3	1			1	4			0	0	0	0					33	41	10	35	3	36	1.16	32	25	40	43	152
VALENIAN	27/11/77	12	6		1			2	1			1	1	1	4			18	13	4	1	0	0	0	0					28	46	17	69	6	67	1.88	35	41	80	77	283
		44	40	5	5	2	2	5	5	1	2	1	3	1	0			53	83	14	32	10	0	0	0			6		149	169	102	206	25	227	1.58	98	110	141	173	631

\* Employed within district. 10 Out of village at time of census - various reasons - Cool - hospital patients etc.



141° 25' 0" 4' 142° 5' 4' 00



Rough Sketch Map  
 To accompany Ambunti P.R. 2-255  
 Based on 4 mile inch  
 sheet No 3248

MAY RIVER

XONADY 1956







TG42B

THIS TELEGRAM HAS BEEN RECEIVED SUBJECT TO THE POSTS AND TELEGRAPHS ORDINANCE. THE TIME RECEIVED AT THIS OFFICE IS SHOWN AT THE END OF THE MESSAGE.

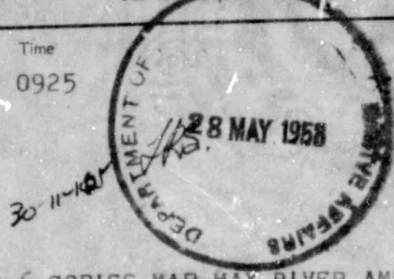
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
RADIOGRAM

THE DATE STAMP INDICATES THE DATE OF RECEPTION AND LOGGMENT ALSO, UNLESS AN EARLIER DATE IS SHOWN BEFORE THE TIME OF LOGGMENT.



Box No. Office of Origin Words Date Time  
2024 WEWAK 17/15 28TH 0925

NATAFF MORESBY



WEW536 PLEASE FORWARD 6 COPIES MAP MAY RIVER AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT 2/57-58...DISTR OFF

CWEW536 6 MAP 2/57-58...DISTR OFF RPT DISTR OFF

AD. 28/5. 6 copies made 2/6.

Not patches 28/5758 PM



TC42B

THIS TELEGRAM HAS BEEN RECEIVED SUBJECT TO THE POSTS AND TELEGRAPHIC ORDINANCE. THE TIME RECEIVED AT THIS OFFICE IS SHOWN THE END OF THE MESSAGE.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

THE DATE STAMP INDICATES THE DATE OF RECEPTION AND LOGGERS ALSO UNLESS AN EARLIER DATE IS SHOWN BEFORE THE LINE OF LOGGMENT.

OFFICE DATE STAMP



Prefix No. Office of Origin Words Date Time  
1823 WENAK 22/17 29TH 2.10

30/4/11 ✓

NATAFF MORESBY

NEW430 YOUR NA30-11-112 OF 2 1/4 STOR PHILLIPS HANTLE MODEL  
AVAILABLE IMMEDIATELY LX20/10/- BATTERIES LX4/11/0...  
DISTRUFF

NEW430 NA30-11-112 2 1/4 HANTLE LX20/10/- LX4/11/0

See file 9-7-8 folio 52.  
treasurer requested to make £26 available

P/A. *W. de K. 30/4*  
*30/4*  
*30/4*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

12.3.58.

The Anthropologist, Dept. Native Affairs.

MINUTE

File No. NA30-11-112

Govt. Print-275/9.57.

SUBJECT

Your attention is invited to Page 28 of this Patrol Report, for information please.

R/S 1/3/59 ✓

J.K. McCarthy  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.

Noted.  
E.C.  
27/2/59.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

12th March, 1958.

The Public Relations Officer,.....

MINUTE

File No. NA30-11-112.

Govt. Print.—275/9.57.

SUBJECT

Matters of interest to you appear on page 28  
of this Patrol Report.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.

*Seen by P.R.O., see Press Release  
No 20 of 1/4/58.*



NA.30-11-112

21st April, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

RADIO RECEIVER - MAY RIVER PATROL POST.

I refer to Ambunti Patrol Report No.2 of 1957/58 (second part), page 35 final paragraph.

Does May River Patrol Post require a radio receiver for Police and other station personnel? If so, funds will be made available. If you wish to obtain a receiver for him, please see if a suitable type is available in Wewak. Forward full details to this office together with price and price of batteries, and if it seems suitable I shall arrange to have funds transferred to you for its purchase.

With regard to his note re sporting equipment, the items in group 5 of the Stores Vocabulary can be obtained from Government stores as a charge against your Native Affairs Vocabulary Stores Certificates provided sufficient funds remain in them.

(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



TERRITORY of PAPUA and NEW GUINEA

Administration  
Press Statement  
No. 20

Port Moresby,  
April 1, 1958

REPORT ON MAY RIVER AREA OF SEPIK DISTRICT

(Statement by the Acting Director of Native Affairs,  
Mr. J. K. McCarthy)

A report on the May River area of the Sepik District by Patrol Officer P.C.A. Conroy gives an account of the work being done in bringing the primitive tribes of that region under Administration influence.

The Post is located on the May River 25 miles from its junction with the Sepik River, approximately two days' travel by rivercraft upstream from Ambunti, and about halfway between the Green River and Ambunti Stations. It was opened fifteen months ago after the apprehension of 39 Wanamoi men who are now serving prison terms for the killing of 29 Yellow River people in August, 1956. The Post was opened to bring this extremely primitive area under Administration control, and to prevent any retaliation by the Yellow River people on the Wanimoi group for the 1956 murders. Wanimoi is one of the villages in proximity to the May River Post.

Within the Patrol Post area there are four distinct tribal groups - those within the general May River region, Sepik River tribes living downstream from the mouth of the May, the Yellow River tribes upstream on the Sepik River, and the hill clans to the west, south and southwest.

Mr. Conroy states that administrative problems in the district stem not only from the traditional animosities of some of the four main groups, but also from the different stages of advancement which they have reached. Further there are difficulties in interpretation as several languages and dialects are spoken in the area. In the remote region of the May River only two of the villages in the district around the patrol Post had been visited by patrols before 1956. However the tribes along the Sepik River had had sufficient contact to be familiar with the aims of the Administration. Some of their men had been employed outside the district and could already speak pidgin when the May River Post was opened. The primitive hill people living in small isolated hamlets back from the May River country have yet to be visited.

The May River area is mainly swampland cut by sharp ridges, and the villages are linked by river waterways and creeks. In some areas the isolation of the villages is intensified because the creeks become weed-choked and blocked for canoe movement.

Communities living within roughly a twenty mile radius of the Patrol Post have made considerable progress since the Station was established. They have gained sufficient confidence in the Administration to take their sick to the Station for treatment, and refer their tribal disputes to the officer in charge for settlement. They make frequent visits to the Station, some on sight-seeing trips, others to bring in patients for treatment, and many to sell small quantities of native produce to the Administration. Mr. Conroy says that now they have realised that the Administration is there to help them, they show every gesture of goodwill, and are gradually assimilating the new ideas presented by the government, such as the introduction of

(over)



civilised law and the observance of basic village hygiene. Village officials have been appointed and a census taken in most communities. While these initial census figures are subject to further revision, the population of the May River villages appears to be around 2400, exclusive of the hill tribes, the Yellow River communities and villages along the banks of the Sepik.

Some of the young men of the May River villages have asked to be sent to Ambunti to attend school, and while they probably have little idea of what school means and most of those who made the request are beyond school age, it is an encouraging sign of confidence in the Administration and readiness to accept changes in their way of life. Arrangements are being made to send the leading men of the various May River communities and a number of young men to Ambunti for visits to widen their outlook and give them an opportunity of learning pidgin.

Progress by indirect contact was noticed in one village which had never previously been visited by a patrol or any European. These people, known as the Auom group are more than usually isolated but have close contact with more advanced group through the sharing of communal hunting and fishing grounds. From this association they had picked up a basic knowledge of the Administration's aims as regards law and hygiene before they had ever seen a patrol. When Mr. Conroy made his first visit he was met by a spokesman for the community who said that the visit was expected as the night before he had dreamed of the patrol's coming. As a result nearly everyone had remained in the village to welcome the party. One of the objects of Mr. Conroy's visit was to investigate a reported tribal dispute between the Auoms and their neighbours, the Waniums. The leaders of the village readily agreed to accompany the patrol to Wanium village for settlement of the dispute, and before leaving the village it was possible to make an initial census of the Auom community.

At Wanium where the dispute was adjusted, Mr. Conroy found that the Waniums were nursing still another old score against a third group. He learned that the headmen had forbidden the cutting of two sago palms in the village, stating that these could not be removed until the tribe had avenged the death of six of their men who had been killed by the hill people in the 1940's. The Waniums were told to forget their ideas of vengeance and there must be no further reprisals for deaths before the Station was established. A talk was given on civilised law after which Mr. Conroy bought the two sago palms and had them cut down.

When the Post was first opened it appeared that all the hill tribes were traditional enemies of the May River people, and it was known that in the past raids and counter raids occurred between the groups. However, it has now been ascertained that some of the hill tribes maintain friendly relations with certain May River groups, sharing communal hunting grounds and intermarrying with one another. The river people are a link in the trading chain which supplies the friendly hill tribes with shell and European goods, and movement between them is frequent. This long-established contact will give the Administration a means of getting in touch with some of the hill people through their May River friends. Already patrols have met a few of the hill people at May River villages, and two influential men of a previously unknown group accompanied the patrol back to the Station. They stayed for four days and during that time it was possible to give them a rudimentary knowledge of the Administration's aims through a May River interpreter. They were then presented with gifts and arrangements made for a patrol to visit their village. The visit could not be made immediately as the river was in flood.

(over)



Mr. Conroy has also learned that some of the hill tribes who are hostile to the May River people are on friendly terms with certain Yellow River groups. Therefore it will be possible to make a friendly approach to these hill communities through the Yellow River people, and with Yellow River carriers.

Summing up the situation in the May River region, Mr. Conroy says the population is in a state of transition. Fairly rapid headway is being made in the adoption of new ideas and the consequential change in their way of life, particularly in the matter of bringing disputes to the government for settlement rather than resorting to revenge attacks and tribal fighting. However, the people are not yet beyond the halfway mark, and could easily forget what they have learned over the past year if there was no Patrol Post. Mr. Conroy stressed that in the past these people have been forced by the murderous attentions of their enemies to kill - killing when the opportunity offered in order to dissuade others from killing them. The immediate task of the Patrol Post staff is to give protection to the river people while they are in a state of transition, and to bring the hill people under civilised influence so that peace can be permanently established throughout the area. When this has been achieved work can be concentrated on the general advancement of the people, particularly through health services, education, and facilitating the employment of young men outside the district to broaden their outlook and give them wider experience which will be of benefit when they return to their villages. In the meantime every opportunity will be taken to facilitate visits to Ambunti, by group leaders and young men.

The main diet of the people is sago, and intense activity starts with the rise in the river level. Sago palms which at low water are far away from the streams and rivers can be felled and floated with a minimum of labour over the floodlands to the villages. The palms are then cut into sections lashed together and lie along the river foreshores of the villages until they are needed for food. The people are poor gardeners due partly to circumstances and partly to tradition. Their gardens are semi-cleared, unfenced and given very little maintenance after planting is finished. Garden produce is of minor importance in the diet of the people, but provides a welcome change from sago. The people keep very few pigs and obtain their protein through fishing and hunting.

Over the past fifteen months an intensive survey has been made to find a suitable site for an aerodrome to serve the May River Post, but so far this has been unsuccessful. However, an aerial search indicated that a satisfactory site might be found in the Yellow River country, but this has to be investigated and a check made to see if boats could navigate in the Yellow River.

Practically all patrolling through the May River country is by canoes fitted with outboard motors. Constant difficulty is encountered by the rise and fall of the waterways, the snagging of craft on submerged debris, and the weed choked condition of the smaller streams.



30-11-112.

12th March, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WERAK.

Patrol Report No. 2. 1957/58 - Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report  
is acknowledged with thanks.

I am amazed and gratified at the satisfactory  
degree of control apparently exercised in the May  
River area.

Please congratulate Mr. Conroy on his capacity  
for observation and presentation of activities on  
history and customs in the area.

*J.K.M.*  
*VP* (J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/1/12 ✓

30-I/49.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

3rd February, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - AMBUNTI No. 2-57/58. (P.B.I.)

Attached is the second half of this Patrol Report submitted by Mr. P.C.A. Conroy P.O. who was till recently O.I.C. May River, Patrol Post.

It is most interesting to learn that the hill people of AIMI and AIBRUM are friendly with the IWAMS of ARAI, BUREMAI, and AUNI, for it makes it that much easier to establish a defensive perimeter of friendly hill villages around the IWAM people. Mr. J.R. Cochrane will be requested to visit AIMI and AIBRUM as soon as possible to make good the promise to visit them.

Interpretation is often a major handicap in this area and we will avail ourselves of the useful information regarding the willingness of some Inlok men to act as interpreters.

With regard to the section "Law and Justice" the case NEINI V. MASIO will be brought to the attention of Mr. Cochrane.

A close watch will be kept for any information that may lead to the solving of the mystery surrounding the death of two BUREMAI women to the south of BUREMAI Village early last year - ref. No. 33. Although some MIANMIN people are suspected I've no desire at this stage of sending a patrol consisting mainly of river men through what appears to be an extensive and extremely rugged no-man's-land separating May River and the MIANMIN.

On December, 2nd 1957 the District Commissioner was advised by radiogram of Mr. Conroy's reported sighting of the satellite on the evening of December, 1st 1957.

The May River Anzani outboard motor is now undergoing repairs. Necessary spares are due here shortly.

The effort and interest Mr. Conroy obviously devoted to compiling the report on the members of the R.P. & N.G.C. Detachment at May River is indicative of the fine work this Officer did while O.I.C. May River.

Would you please arrange to have four prints taken from Mr. Conroy's map of May River and returned to this office please.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

10. 1958  
D.P. O'Sullivan  
AMBUNTI

MINUTE:

The Director,  
DEPT. of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Herewith Part 2 of Ambunti Patrol Report No. 2 1957-1958.

D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

30-1/274.

It is pointed out that the same high standard of work has been maintained by Mr. Conroy as is evident in Part 1 of this Report.

PORT MORESBY.

(T. W. ELLIS)

Herewith Part 2 of Ambunti Patrol Report a District Officer

1957-1958.

It is pointed out that the same high standard



DIARY

Thursday 19th December, 1957.

Sub - District Office,  
AMBUNTI, SEPIK DISTRICT.

0430. H.V. ...

19th January, 1958.

Friday 20th December, 1957.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Ambunti Sub-District,  
SEPIK DISTRICT.

Saturday 21st December, 1957.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No 2-57/58.

The second half of this report is submitted together with claim for camping allowance and a sketch map.

Sunday 22nd December, 1957.

Persuade two of the hill villagers to accompany back to the station. Depart 0824 after watching the completion of the dam. ...

Monday 23rd December, 1957.

P.C. Conroy, ... from fog ... Self talking with hillmen. ...

Tuesday 24th December, 1957.

Parties eat + sleeping policemen returns ...

Wednesday 25th December, 1957.

Visited by people from ...

Thursday 26th December, 1957.

people ...



DIARY.

Thursday 19th December, 1957.

First part of report completed  
0430. M.V. MALA departs 0515 for AMBUNTI; Const KITORA on board.

Friday 20th December, 1957.

Rations issued. Radio contact.  
Hear of large dance being held at BUREMAI - a good chance to see and be seen by a lot of people.

Saturday 21st December, 1957.

Radio contact. Depart MAY RIVER  
Patrol Post, per single canoe 1206. 1210 OBAGAISU Village,  
1220 AUMI, 1232 PAINU, 1250 IABREM, 1318 AUNI Villages.  
PERAGABI Hamlet 1407, ARAI 1455 hrs. 1513 pin breaks - off  
again 1527 to reach BUREMAI 1557 hrs. Camp made, talked  
with people including seven men from the hill villages.  
Watched dancing until 0215.

Sunday 22nd December, 1957.

Persuade two of the hill villagers  
to accompany back to the station. Depart 0824 after watching  
the completion of the dance. 0852 ARAI and LEFT MAY River.  
0926 PERAGABI, 1047 PAINU - drop two people whom we had given  
a lift. OBAGAISU 1112 and station 1115.

Monday 23rd December, 1957.

Radio contact. Corporal returns  
from food purchasing trip with news that motor is over heating.  
Self talking with hillmen. Firearm demonstration. Materialised  
at 1830 that constable who had gone hunting had not returned.  
Canoe out - local villages questioned. Self and party of  
police aided by villagers from OBAGAISU depart 1900. Rain.  
Returned station 2330 hrs.

Tuesday 24th December, 1957.

Parties out - missing policeman  
returns having got lost and spending the night in the bush.  
Continued talks with hillmen. Worked on outboard. Conver-  
sation AMBUNTI pm.

Wednesday 25th December, 1957.

Christmas celebration. Station  
visited by people from WANIM, ARAI, BUREMAI, AUNI, PAINU,  
AUMI, OBAGAISU, PAIKWE and WANIMOI. Tilting from canoes  
very popular. Heavy rain during morning.

Thursday 26th December, 1957.

Radio contact maintained. Hill  
people depart - told I would visit them within the next few  
days provided we could get the motor running. Police state  
river highest they have seen since the establishment of the  
post.



Friday 27th December, 1957.

Radio contact with WEWAK and AMBUNTI. Started to train Cpl AGUI in use of radio and operation of battery charger in preparation for my departure - date at present unknown. Rations issued. Worked on outboard. Male in to lay charge of assault against IABREM villager - now said to be hiding in the AUNI area; the victim a female in for medical treatment to five gashes down her left side.

Saturday 28th December, 1957. Radio contact maintained. Worked on outboard. Sago palm purchased for processing by station personnel to supplement dwindling ration stocks.

Sunday 29th December, 1957. Tested outboard - still over heating. Delays departure for hill villages ( AINI and AIBRUMI ), and settlement of complaint.

Monday 30th December, 1957. Radio contact with AMBUNTI. M.V. ONYX at present WEWAK anticipated depart Friday at the latest. Will proceed direct MAY RIVER (via AMBUNTI) and self will visit YELLOW RIVER for a few days, prior to proceeding to AMBUNTI.

Tuesday 31st December, 1957. Labourline paid up to date. Work continues on motor.

Wednesday 1st January, 1958.

Holiday - observed. Villagers in with foodstuffs.

Thursday 2nd January, 1958. Purchase second sago palm.

Friday 3rd January, 1958. Radio contact WEWAK and AMBUNTI. Cpl given first trial on radio. Rations issued.

Saturday 4th January, 1958. Reported air-strip site investigated. Much the same as others i.e. inadequate for Norseman Aircraft.

Sunday 5th January, 1958. Observed.

Monday 6th January, 1958. Start packing. Radio contact WEWAK and AMBUNTI. Cpl works radio for experience.



Tuesday 7th January, 1958.

Radio contact. Upper river people in with food. Told to tell male required from IABREM for court to come in. Extremely doubtful if this will have any results. Continued packing.

Wednesday 8th January, 1958.

Approached by local males (14 to 16 years) who want to go to school at AMBUNTI. Explained that they are too old but that I would take them to AMBUNTI, when I went down, to have a talk with the ADO. Radio contact maintained. Continued packing.

Thursday 9th January, 1958.

Male NEINO arrives and Court for Native Affairs held.

Friday 10th January, 1958.

Word received from A.D.O. AMBUNTI that M.V. ONYX hit a snag and is at MARIENBURG. Conversation. Rations issued. Police and labour building substantial raft from canoes. Station stores etc checked. Violent storm in evening.

Saturday 11th January, 1958.

Finalise checking of all stores etc with Corporal. Canoe loaded. Address police. Crew of locals ( who wish to go to school ) enlisted. Depart MAY RIVER under paddle 1235 hrs. Passed WANIMOI 1315 - reaching MAY/SEPIK Junction 1735. Ashore 1743. Food cooked. Depart 1840. Pick up Tul-Tul of INIOK - required in connection with fire. Arrived 2350.

Sunday 12th January, 1958.

Depart INIOK 2440. Arrive MOENIAN 0720. Ashore and food cooked by 0830. Waited for Luluai and Tul-Tul. Party of villagers arrive - talk. Depart 1125. 1430 Hours meet Mr C.P.O. Tierney in single outboard powered canoe, coming up to get us. Motor transferred to our 'outfit' and continued downstream. Camped at 1830 at KUSINOBU Mooring.

Monday 13th January, 1958.

Depart KUSINOBU Mooring 0645. Passed YANPON 1044 to arrive at AMBUNTI 1212.

000000 End of Diary. 000000

Handwritten scribbles and markings in the bottom left corner of the page.



Native Affairs,

Little may be added to that already submitted. Four incidents may be taken as showing the situation in the area.

First there is the voluntary arrival of the defendant in the complaint mentioned in the diary; this speaks for itself.

Secondly there is the new desire of certain of the younger, more contacted males to get away to school. It is doubtful whether they have any appreciation of what this involves and though they are in the wrong age group it promises well.

Thirdly, the small numbers at the Christmas celebration. This may be put down to a. the bad weather, and b. the fact that our dance followed too closely on the BUREMAI effort. The people would have been away from home for something like four days, and on their return to their village, of necessity, had to immediately commence food processing. The people had been told to come if possible and though the numbers absent were disappointing this should not be taken as a pessimistic sign. I take it to indicate a feeling on the people's part, that our tolerant understanding of their absence could be expected.

Finally we have the hill people's visit to the station. The visit to BUREMAI gave unexpected contact with seven people from off the river. Those spoken to were SASA of AIMI (apparently quite an influential person), his two sons AIDENA and IMENISA (the latter returned with us to the station), AFOMBEA of AIBRUMI (whom I had seen on an earlier trip to BUREMAI but who was too timid to come to the station, on this occasion he returned with us however), KARABIAGO of AIBRUMI (or IABURE) and MARAVIO.

Of the two men who accompanied us one was given treatment for a sore, they were both questioned and talked to daily while they were on the station, by the police and myself and, after four days with us they departed with gifts and an assurance that I would be up to see them as soon as the motor was running. The uncertainty with regard to shipping, the river itself, and the outboard combined, and as a result I was forced to go back on what I had said and these people are unvisited to date.

Certain confusion has existed mainly to the misuse of pidgin terms. The IWAM refer to any gourd wearing hillman as 'BIRUA' whether hosilities exist or not; this does not, to them, mean only enemy but also what would normally be called in pidgin 'busman bilong mipella'. This confused previous officers and myself. As far as can be ascertained the IWAM have never fought with the AIMI or AIBRUMI 'Birua' and intermarriage and the use of communal hunting grounds exist. The river people are a link in the trading chain that supplies these people with shell and European-made articles. Movement between both groups is frequent. The men of AIBRUMI and AIMI, due to the terrain, confine most of their fraternising with the people of BUREMAI, ARAI and AUNI. They have no canoes and consequently enlist the aid of these men when they wish to venture further afield. The other IWAM villages know of this but are not as familiar with the hillmen as the three villages mentioned.

appted.  
G.F.P.  
27/2/59.



The hill people may now be divided into those who have maintained long standing friendly relationships with the IWAM and those recognised as enemies (mentioned on page 20). The situation is not as was thought - the influence spreading through the Upper MAY Villages into formerly hostile groups and that the hillmen's visits to the river villages were a recent innovation, indicative of a new friendly attitude between these people; rather is it a case of our influence being passed from friend to friend resulting in the lesser contacted meeting the administration. Though the latter is far less dramatic it is nevertheless important.

It seems that AINI Village (or hamlet) lies to the southwest of BUREMAI within two hours upstream and one hour inland. AIBROMI lies to the northeast at the same distances. The size and type of settlements are not known but are imagined as hamlets of not more than four or five houses, set in gardening areas. It will be appreciated that all this is based on Native reports and cannot be vouched for. Contact may be made through the villages of ARAI and BUREMAI and little difficulty is anticipated in re-establishment.

Interpretation proved a bug-bear during my stay at MAY RIVER, more so when interrogating these hill people who speak a different language, or at least an unfamiliar dialect - according to the interpreter. Other names were mentioned during conversations with the result that it is thought there may be another hill village in the vicinity called SUERIMO. SIUMO may be another hamlet. On the other hand it may be an old site and today deserted. (NOI'P male of ARAI was mentioned in connection with this place.) FWIMI is thought to be an area of land, as is SUAPMO. NEBI is thought to be the name of a sago stand or a temporary sago making 'camp'.

On my first visit to BUREMAI the names MABAIO OMOIYE, KAMARI and PENENU were given as settlements. On subsequent visits the people deny that they have ever heard of them. They may be worth following up.

Little hope of contacting the hostile hill groups i.e. AUGOT and NASAP, through these villages can be entertained and YELLOW River seems to give the better line of access.

#### Interpretation.

A form of pidgin is spoken by the odd male in nearly each IWAM Village but apart from five males who immediately spring to mind their knowledge consists of a few nouns, fewer verbs and a basic and sometimes peculiar syntax - insufficient to carry out other than a very general conversation. The progress made by the men employed as labourers has been disappointing.

More men speak a better form of pidgin at MOWI. EBU, ALOM and WANUM are in the same boat as the IWAM (more so in fact). Everyone in the latter village knows the word 'orait' and anything said solicits a chorus of this word from the young bucks, whether they have understood or not and whether they agree or not.



Three language changes are found in the area, that of the IWAM, that of the hill people and that found at MOWI and running down the SEPIK to AMBUNTI. The IWAM understand the hill people through the use of a pidgin. The MOWI language seems similar to that of INIOK and both can converse with easily with the IWAM. The MOWI and INIOK understand the people from lower down the river who in turn cannot converse with the IWAM.

Due to the inadequacy of the local men it was arranged that an INIOK male would come to the station as a permanent interpreter. The male WAMSUR acted in this capacity for a while and was very successful. There are two villagers at INIOK (both known to Cpl AGWI) who have indicated willingness to go to MAY RIVER to act as interpreters, on the arrival of the new Officer-in-Charge, and if required.

Trade.

Tobacco, matches, all steel including fish hooks and to a lesser extent beads, are popular. Mirrors and margarine tins are also in demand. Shell formed the basis of the economy and if obtainable would be an excellent exchange medium. Salt is not wanted. The area is becoming more and more aware of money. Confusion still exists as to the various denominational values and apart from those villages close to the station it would be true to say that they still prefer bartering for trade items. This attitude will undoubtedly change once a store is established in the area.

Law and Justice.

The first Court for Native Affairs was held on the 9th of January, 1958. Details briefly are as follows. NEINI of IABREI married NUNI female of PAINU before she reached maturity. Recently NUNI became attracted to a younger man MASIO of PAINU. By mutual consent they committed adultery. The matter came to a head on the evening of the 26th December when the woman left her husband's corner of the woman's house and went to sit in MASIO's corner. The husband became enraged and attempted to mark her by holding a bone knife near its point and gashing her on the left side - apparently the standard treatment for unfaithful wives. NEINI was charged with assault and MASIO with adultery. The woman adamantly refused to return to NEINI. Both she and MASIO wish to marry. NEINI states he paid twenty gir-giri ropes for her it was arranged that MASIO would repay NEINI fifteen ropes for the woman, payment to be made in the presence of the O-i-C MAY RIVER within a reasonable time from the completion of the sentences. This too is standard practise in the area the original husband paying the girls relatives and any further husbands the woman takes repaying the last husband for his unsuccessful investment.



UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS.

An object thought to have been SPURNIK 1 or 2 was seen from INIOK on the evening of the 1st December, 1957, just after a request over the national news that observers watch for the first satellite.

The object was first seen by Constable SILIBIN. It went out and then reappeared. He then told my domestic servant to tell me. Mr F. Panzenbock, crocodile shooter, and myself watched the object which burnt with a bright yellow light. It again disappeared from view to reappear again at 2145 - 20 burning with a red tint to disappear over the horizon at 2148 - 35. It reappeared again just above the horizon at 2148 - 50 for 20 seconds to disappear for good. It was first seen at an estimated elevation of 20 degrees dropping to the horizon at 2 degrees, on an approximate bearing of 240 - 242 degrees. Radiogram MAY88 was forwarded to the ADO AMBUNTI. The object was definitely not a shooting star, not an aircraft and not light reflecting on cloud.

Health.

The aid-post on the station, manned by N.M.O. IAMBUNTI is an important factor concerning the morale of the post, apart from anything else. The N.M.O. manned the post all the time I was at MAY RIVER and did good work. The facilities offered by the aid-post are widely used by the local people. A summary of treatments given both from the aid-post and while on patrol is included as appendix 'B' of this report.

Agriculture.

Rather than duplicate the details contained in P/R ANB 256/57 the following is submitted to supplement the above report. The people are poor gardeners due partly to circumstance and partly to tradition. Gardens are semi-cleared, are unfenced and very little maintenance and weed control is carried out after the initial planting. Crops thus grown provide a welcome change in the diet but life is far from dependant upon them.

Sago is the staple. Intense activity comes with the rise in river level when palms, usually far away from the water are felled and transported by floating, with a minimum of labour, to the village. The sections of palm, lashed together lie along the foreshores of the village, in the water until needed. Fishing, hunting and gathering provide protein, while a village here and there has a domestic pig. Usually caught at birth these are typical of the wild pigs roaming the area. Ear notching is employed to differentiate between owned and wild pigs.



Station Buildings.

The station is composed entirely of native material buildings listed as follows:- 2 police barracks and a cook house, a rest house, a store (all on a ridge above the river), and down near the waters edge are the labour quarters, cook house and a building for the outboard motor. Built just on a year ago all buildings are shewing signs of disrepair. It seems unwise at this juncture to build substantial houses when it may prove that the station site should be changed. Though not good housing is adequate for at least six months more, when repairs will be essential. The rest house will be the first to go, being infested with termites and being far from waterproof.

Communications.

-radio- A Crammond transceiver with 3340 and 2525 crystals are held. The plant is completed by four batteries and a Simplex/JAP charger. Besides working WEWAK twice daily on five megacycles intra sub-district skeds are held on an average of twice weekly.

Prior to my departure Cpl AGNI was taught the use of the radio and battery charger, in order that MAY RIVER would not be completely cut of contact with the outside during the period from my departure to the new O-i-C's arrival. It was arranged that the Corporal would contact AMBUNTI periodically.

-water- Work boats transport stores and  
-transport- personel between AMBUNTI and MAY RIVER, where constant good mooring facilities are available.

Up until recently the station has been using a 15 HP Anzani Unitwin Outboard. This motor's cooling system has developed a fault that would make it fatal to use the engine. Days spent in trying to locate the trouble and to remedy have been fruitless. This motor will be sent down to AMBUNTI by the Corporal, on the M.V. Sapphire when it takes rations up to the detachment.

No trouble has todate been experienced with the lubrication and transmission and on the whole, the motor has given good service. There is however, ever present while the outboard is in use, the unpleasant feeling that the next best will be its last. It is safe to estimate on one sheer pin per day while the engine is in constant use (and while using an old propellor with play in the sheer-pin drilling).

-canoes- A large Yellow River canoe, used for doubling with the main 'Ambunti' canoe was lost on the trip to the upper MAY. To date this has not been satisfactorily replaced.



Conclusion.

The native situation in the area is good and after a year of activity results seem commiserate with reasonable expectations. Minor troubles will continue to crop up, not the least of these will be caused by the 'marriage' of female children to fully grown males. The census is known to be incomplete, (both NUNI - female mentioned on page 30 and NAWA - NEMINAK female of PAINU evaded the initial census and there must be many more,); but will be righted in time.

Objectives yet to be achieved seem to be:-


- i. the contacting of the friendly, local hill villages,
- ii. the visiting of Yellow River,
- iii. The extension of influence to those hill villages hostile to the IWAN,
- iv. The continuation of the search for an airstrip,
- v. The settlement of the BUREMAI killings of early '57.

With regard to the latter it must be definitely ascertained who was responsible. The BUREMAI people, to me, seem to have their doubts. Are there any other hostile groups in the area to the south-east or south apart from the MIANMIN, who would seem to be reasonable suspects.

There remains too the all important job of watching WANIMOI interests until the prisoners return.

Operations from MAY RIVER have not been overly successful, very disappointing in fact; the failure to contact the MIANMIN, the failure to reach YELLOW RIVER, the falling through of the orientation course, the failure to visit the local hillmen, the failure to locate a suitable air-strip site.

Though work in the area is often trying and tiring it could never be called boring. Sincere regrets are held at having to leave the post to attend A.S.O.P.A. after so short a period here.

  
F. C. A. Conroy. Patrol Officer.



APPENDIX 'A'.

Report on members of R.P. & N.G.C. accompanying.

7845 Corporal AGUI. There is something indefinable about this man. Whether it is a good or a bad quality I cannot say. He is a model N.G.C. with good control over his men. A fine physical specimen, he is outspoken without being disrespectful, and was a great asset to the Q-i-C May River. Bearing dress and conduct at all times excellent. Synonymous with all that the RP&NGC stands for.

7781 Constable ANANG. Was acting as 'No 1 Police' under the Opl. Endowed with commonsense and in the short time he was with me at May River his dress conduct and bearing were always good.

7265 Constable NOGUBUAI. An experienced bushman with a good knowledge of this upper SEPIK area. Competent once he has a full grasp of what is required. Conduct good.

6792 Constable MANANG. Willing, cheerful and competent. Conduct, bearing, dress good.

8405 Constable KITOKA. Knowledge of outboard motors makes him invaluable. A capable type. Conduct etc good.

8626 Constable TWAGA. Willing and cheerful. Quite but effective. Conduct bearing etc good.

8781 Constable NURI. Willing and a good bushman. Cannot swim and was definitely not happy while at May River, climate may have something to do with this as he is a highlander's man. Conduct etc good.

896 Constable MIREGORI. Does his job but is unimpressive. Rarely seen to volunteer for anything. Conduct good. Dress and bearing leave a deal to be desired.

9453 Constable BUGUG. Not at May River long enough for me to comment. Conduct good.

9508 Constable SILIBIN. A junior member. Willing and cheerful. Is gaining good experience in restricted area work and was KITOKA's pupil on the outboard. Conduct etc good.

9591 Constable KARAMUI. A wartime policeman with a 'five' reg number - hence more experience than his new number would indicate. His sense of humour pervades everything he does. Conduct etc good.

9384 Constable EBAN. Literate (ex Navy). Of much assistance on the static. Smart, good disciplin. Does not seem over liked by the other members. Conduct dress bearing excellent. Ever willing and competent for the main.

The above were the original detachment on my arrival. Those below arrived as replacements, reliefs etc, later.



3926 Constable JANGE. Experienced in restricted areas. Accompanied patrol from TELEPOLMIN through the MIANMIN to ARAI. May be of use if it is decided to contact the MIANMIN from this side of the THURNWALD Range. Slow to move and to think. His seniority and experience must put him in line for promotion - on the other hand there is the above and his lack of forcefulness to be considered. Conduct etc good.

5112 Constable LARI. A riverman and as such very handy. A good worker with above average capabilities. Conduct dress bearing good.

9295 Constable SAMUK. Previously served in the highlands with an 'eight' number. Experienced in restricted areas and the bush. Willing, endowed with commonsense, and capable. Conduct etc good. Would appear to be hot tempered.

5429 Const BUNIMA. A new member. Shows up well. Is getting good experience. Conduct dress bearing excellent.

Constable GEREVAN. Not at MAY River long enough to be criticised but had an air of flippancy about him that did go down well. In other ways dress etc good.


Constable THOMCSI. Not at May River long enough for me to comment. Seems an average type. Conduct etc good.

Const/Bug MOLLET. An average type with a tendency to flashiness, but was only on the station a week. Conduct etc good.

May River Patrol Post is not liked as a station by the police. It is widely known as a place of sickness. married police must leave their dependants behind when posted there, there are no stores and hunting is the only diversion. Moral is seen to drop very rapidly on the absence of a European Officer ( this in no way reflects on the NCOs ). The men are becoming used to going without rations - living on sago and game - due to poor transport facilities and possible the stores system. A watch has to be kept on very occasional minor bickering that crops up in the barracks from time to time.

As a detachment nobody could have asked for more, willingness and respect, good conduct and disciplin are ever present and this must reflect on the NCOs. At all costs this station must not become 'a punishment' posting. The effect that this would have on the men already there is obvious.

Local matters affecting police have been handed to the ADO together with a roster for the relief of members, on a basis of total time spent at MAY River. It would be good if an education radio could be obtained for the barracks together with some sporting equipment. Cricket gear etc is out due to the limited area of open ground available; footballs or basket balls even quilts or a supply of badminton bats and shuttlecocks, would be more in the line required.

  
P.O.A. Conroy, P.O.  
P/R ANBUNTI 2-57/58.  
MAY RIVER - SEPIK DIST.

13-3-4/8







APPENDIX 'C' ANTHROPOLOGY.

Certain objects are being handed to the District Officer, for forwarding to MORESBY in the hope that they may be of some interest to the Government Anthropologist.

1. Samples of the three main artifacts in use.

A stone axe.

called SIA in the IWAM Tongue (as opposed to WANU the name for a metal axe). Obtained from ORAGAIISU Village - MAY River. Widely found, being made by the owner or his father and handed down at death to the most senior, close male relative. The axe is not used in ceremonies as in the highlands it is purely utilitarian - used for clearing gardens, cutting sago palms and building material and in canoe construction. Used in the normal way - two hands near end of haft - no sliding action of the upper hand as common to the European. Men make the object a wood called UMON being used in conjunction with vine - OI and stone obtained from the middle reaches of the MAY. The stone is smashed to its approximate size by percussion flaking and ground to a finish so the people say. The axes may be used in trade with the SEPIK river people, either blades only or the completed article. The binding holding the head socket to the haft is called HOU.

A stone adze.

Exactly the same as above. The only difference appears to be the horizontal setting of the stone. Said to have the same name - SIA.

A sago mallet.

Called SE. Construction etc basically the same. Made for women by their husbands. Is not involved in marriage ceremony i.e. the new bride may take over the use of an old one or may be given a new mallet. In the case of divorce the item remains the husbands property. Adze and mallet obtained from PALKWE.

2. A fighting shield.

Called WAN, and obtained from WANIM Village. Carved from the buttress roots of MOHOP tree. Axe adze used. Lazy man may use the side of a broken canoe. Narrowness apparent dictated by width of canoes. Not used in trading or as far as can be ascertained in ceremonies. Arm thrust through grip from underneath. Hand holds top bar. Used in conjunction with spear. Designs seem to be up to the maker - have no significance regarding clans etc. Individually owned and again handed to the most senior of the close male relatives on death.

3. Two fighting spears.

Plain black palm called SAI, barbed type called IBI. (There is one other type called SANMAI this comprises blackpalm haft with a sharpened hardwood blade). Used by males as thrusting or throwing weapon. Small carving carried out with the aid of a rats tooth in a holder.



4. 1 bone dagger. Made from cassuarie bone. Used for decoration during dances but usually carried in the males basket along with his tobacco, and gourd pipe. Made by male only used in fighting - treacherous attacks being the normal thing. Bone is pared down with a pigs teeth cutter and ground to a point with river stones. This item is called HABGU in the local tongue. This specimen obtained from ADMI Village. Found throughout the area.
5. 1 string bag. Obtained while on patrol in the ATEALBIN area west of the SEPIK River and North of SEPIK DISTRICT TELEFOLMIN. Presumably made the way the MIANMIN do it i.e. reed or shredded vine of uniform widths being used to give spacing between rows. May be tinted with Poirypaint and decorated with feathers. Knotting assisted by the use of an o'possum bone needle.
6. 1 engraver. Made from a section of o'possum jaw bone. Obtained from the MIANMIN area north of TELEFOLMIN. Used in the decoration of arrows etc.
7. 1 set bow and arrows, obtained from the MIANMIN area.
  - a. 3 bamboo blades used in fighting or close range hunting.
  - b. 2 O'possum tipped arrows used in fighting.
  - c. 3 large barbs - used in fighting.
  - d. 2 Carved or small barbs - fighting.
  - e. 1 plain hardwood tip - fighting or hunting.
  - f. 3 Three four or many pronged arrow used when hunting for birds, snakes, lizards etc.
  - g. 1 double pronged with reversed barbs - usually employed in hunting large birds.

A similar set of items has been collected and will be sent to Mr. McCarthy, Curator of Anthropology, Australian Museum Sydney.

Coming of age. Young males go through a ceremony as they leave puberty. This need not be held immediately and I suspect the commencement of the ceremony in previous days was marked by the killing of an enemy by a formerly unblooded young man. Groups of males in various villages may be seen going about their business with their genitals covered, painted from head to foot with red or black (if they have killed a man) paint. Bandoliers, and necklaces of shell adorning their upper body. Rolled leaves and fern sporrans complete the picture. Elder males from the village indicate when a youth is ready for the finery. Further details are hazy due to poor interpretation and secretiveness. No woman is permitted to see the genitals of anyone involved. The participant shoots a 'bilak bokis' and uses the wings to make a 'gee' string. It is thought that he must abstain from sexual intercourse during the period of three to six months. Certain foods are forbidden these include all birds (clan names are the same as bird names) and a few fish.



TERRITORY OF PASTA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub - District Office,  
AMBUNTI, SEPIK DISTRICT.

19th January, 1958.

# PATROL REPORT

The Assistant District Officer,  
Ambunti Sub-District,  
SEPIK DISTRICT.

District of Ambunti Report No. 2-57/58  
Patrol Report AMBUNTI No 2-57/58.

Patrol Conducted by Tom P. Tierney, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled. together The second half of this report is submitted  
with claim for camping allowance and a sketch map.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans W. Stone, M.A.

Natives H. R. P. A. C.

Duration—From 26/1/1958 to 4/2/1958

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 11/1/58  
P.C.A. Conroy,  
P.O., O-1-C May River P.p.

Medical 7/1/58

Map Reference Army Staff (1957)

Objects of Patrol SEE PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS  
PORT MORESBY

Forwarded, clear

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI Report No. 3-57/58

Patrol Conducted by JOHN F. TIERNEY, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled BURUI TO SHEL No. 2, BURUI KUNDA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans W. STENT, AG. OFFICER.

Natives 7 R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 26/1/1958 to 4/2/1958

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services -/11/1957

Medical -/7/1957

Map Reference ARMY STRAT (4M-1")

Objects of Patrol SEE PATROL INSTRUCTIONS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

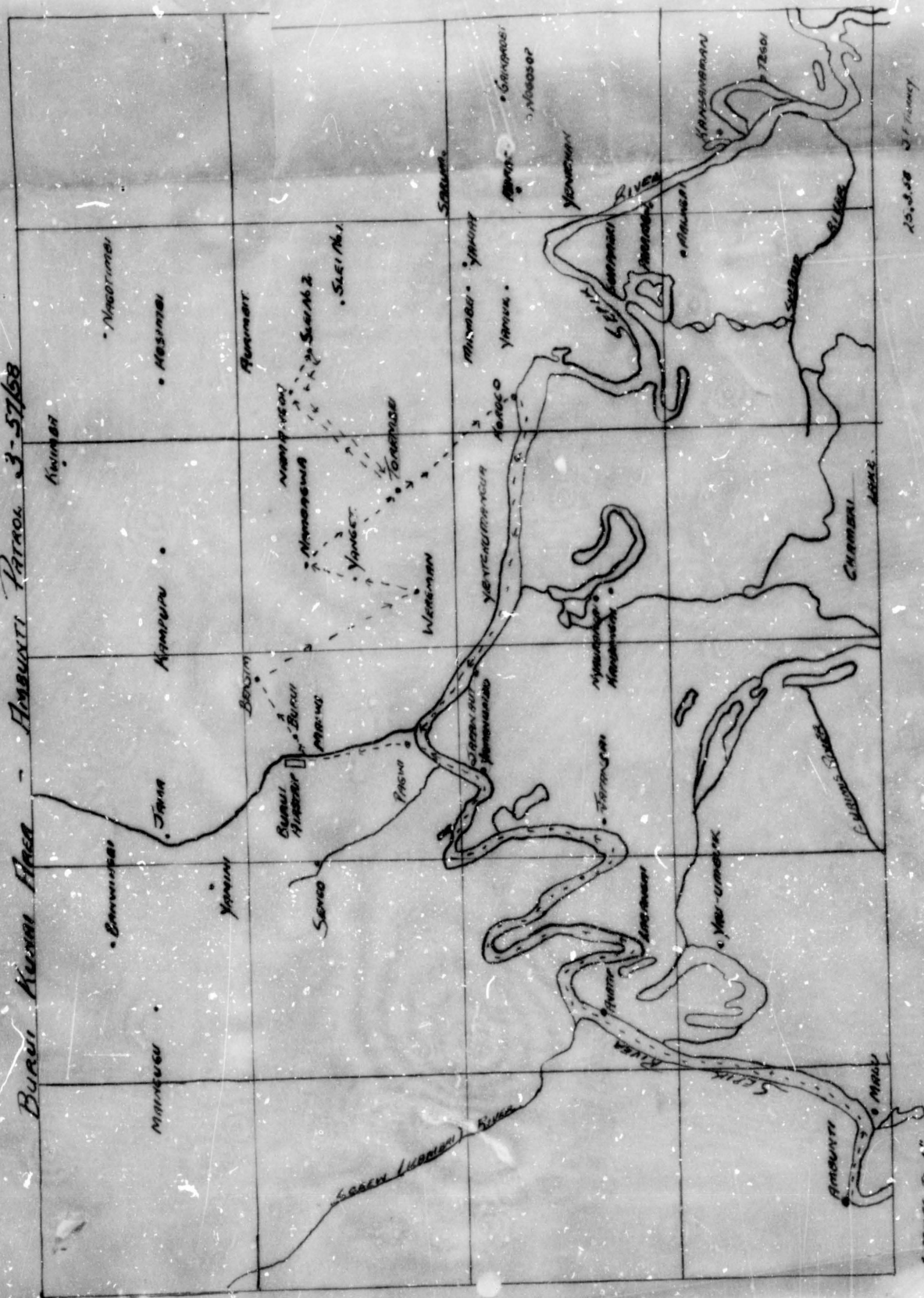
.....



opula

Females in Child Birth	MICRA
	In
	M   F

Burai Kuum Area - Amuruti Patrol 3-5768



25,000 1/2 inch

4 MILES TO 1"



30-11-114

11th June, 1958

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 1957/58 - AMBUNTI.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

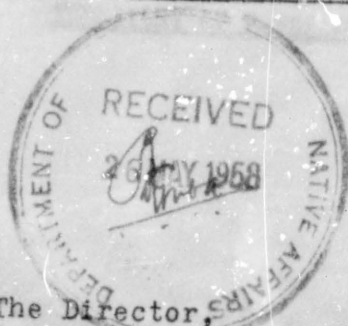
2. I am gratified to note the approach being made to meet the requirements of the people. The approach being made is an old and tried one and should be successful, particularly as concerns Kavan. However, Mr. O'Sullivan must not allow himself to be harrassed into thoughtless impulsive action; persistence in keeping the people at an even tempo is the best means of coping with problems such as those being encountered at present in the Burui area.

3. I shall expect a Patrol Report from Mr. O'Sullivan in the near future after his next visit to this area.

*J. K. McCarthy*  
(J. K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



30/11/4 ✓



P/R AMB.3/ of 57/58/505

Department of Native Affairs,  
Sepik District,  
Wewak.

20th. May, 1958

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
Port Moresby.

Patrol Report Ambunti 3 of 57/58

Forwarded please find ~~three~~<sup>two</sup> copies of the  
abovementioned report.

2. This is a report of an oft repeated tale and we are reaping the bitter harvest of Administration neglect in the past.

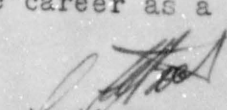
3. These people, in common, with others in the district, have turned from a reasoned demand for economic development and now regard it as having a mystical significance entirely unrelated to practical economics. Symptoms of this perverted demand are the number of uneconomic trade stores in the area and the emphasis on visible manifestations such as jeeps. Combine these desires with a lack of physical effort on the economic development front and you have the perfect recipe for protest movement

4. The remedial action being taken is as follows:-

- a) Firm encouragement of legitimate developmental aspirations
- b) Control of protest movements as they break out.

in time these should prove effective.

5. Mr. Tierney's approach to these problems augers well for his future career as a patrol Officer.

  
(T.W. Ellis)  
a/District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File: 30-1/138.

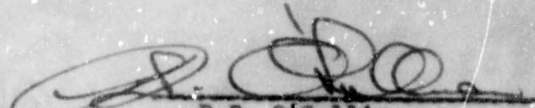
Sub District Office,  
AMBUNTI.

3rd May, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT. No. 3-57/58.

The above Patrol Report for your information and action.



D.P. O'Sullivan,  
a/Assistant District Officer.



popul

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-I/136.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

29th April, 1958.

Mr. W.R. Stern Agricultural Officer  
32-5-2/58 of 10th February, 1958 doesn't  
hold any great hopes for the area agriculturally.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 3-57/58.

This Patrol Report is the first compiled and submitted by Mr. J.F. Tierney C.P.O.. It is a fine piece of work in neatness, arrangement, and reporting.

The objects of the patrol were many and various, and not what a young officer might normally expect for his first assignment. But it was aimed to cope with a specific situation: that of meeting the "movement" of the Burui Kunai area, and controlling it.

From (P/R I-57/58) it was obvious that the movement, the members of which are bubbling with enthusiasm and well led, would inevitably end in Cargo Cult when enthusiasm waned, dreams were shattered, and bitter disappointment remained, as surely it must. The object was, and still is, to cushion this effect: (a), by taking an interest in the movement. Firstly, by meeting the demands of the people for advice on economic agriculture. For this reason the Agricultural and Native Affairs patrol was requested. (b), Bring Kavan to our side and let him see we are taking an interest in him. (c) By gradually curbing his activities and those of the movement. The first movement in this direction was made during the earlier patrol by refusing permission to open more trade stores, and forbidding the collection of monies. In this regard, this Patrol took further action by checking on the financial activities of the movement, and returning the £55. (contributions)- held at Bensim.

It must be remembered that we are not combating a Cargo Cult but trying to prevent one. For a movement with so many followers - ref. p.4, section "Cargo Cult" - "twenty three villages attended sing sing". - to swing to Cargo Cult could be very dangerous.

When radiogram WEW. 115 of 28th January, 1958 was received I feared the worst, and thought we had delayed too long. (Ref. Special Report No. 33-I/53 of 30th January, 1958). As it happened, it is evident from Mr. Tierney's comments on Cargo Cult that a Cult was actually forming and the patrol arrived only just in time. At Pagwi on February, 3 Kavan was warned against building airstrips without permission.

From the attitude of SUI-AMBUKARU - para. 4 "Native Affairs" - it would appear that Kavan realises that we are restraining his activities, and has cleverly foreseen that by encouraging the people to build the road to facilitate transportation of their crops he will be able to get them to buy a jeep which will add to his prestige, or by convincing the A.D.O. Ambunti that the people need a jeep he may get permission to collect money for it and so have an opportunity to add to his own coffers.

That SUI could so quickly sway the people of BENSIN, WEREMAN, YANGET, and NAMBAGWA is indicative of the influence KAVAN has with the people of the area.



Mr.W.R. Stent Agricultural Officer in his report 32-5-2/58 of 10th February, 1958 doesn't seem to hold any great hopes for the area agriculturally.

In his conclusion he states, "No suitable sites for coffee were seen but this does not mean that they do not exist". It is considered that coffee should not be encouraged in the area until its cultivation can be closely supervised". Further he says, "Until an Agricultural Extension Officer can be stationed at Pagwi it appears that annuals are the only form of cash cropping which are feasible". Again he states, "If there is to be any large scale development in cropping in the area then methods of utilising the grasslands must be found." In view of Mr. Stent's comments it would seem that future development depends on the stationing of an Agricultural Extension Officer at Pagwi.

We can buy off the people of the Burui Kunai with words but only for a limited time. In fact, I feel that we have done this for so long that they are now looking for deed rather than word, and it is now time we made some more substantial moves. Mr. Stent's suggestion of stationing an Agricultural Extension Officer at Pagwi is sound, and such a posting should be sought as soon as possible.

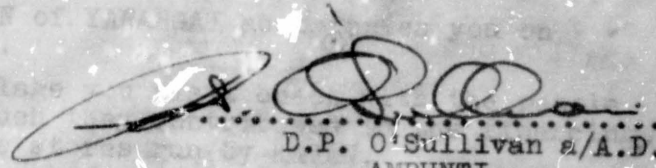
The matters raised under the heading "Medical and Health" have been referred to the E.M.A., Ambunti.

Mr. Tierney made a hurried visit to BENSIM on April, 28 and reported "situation normal"; proof that this patrol achieved everything that could have been expected of it.

As the Agricultural Officer's time is limited and he can only spend the week in the area I suggest you concentrate on the villages from BENSIM to SENE No. 2.

Ensure KAVAN of IAWA is with you on this patrol.

At each village we to have one of the village headmen.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan s/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

(a) Ensure that the houses built at BENSIM STORE (458) is returned to the village headman.

(b) Ensure that the houses built at BENSIM STORE (458) are returned to the village headman.

(c) Take a note of the houses built at BENSIM STORE (458) and ensure that they are returned to the village headman.

In Monday's letter you mentioned that you had a place for the patrol on the 1st of May and that you had a place for the patrol on the 1st of May.

I hope the patrol will be successful and that you will be able to return to the office in good health.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan s/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.



30-I/28.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

25th January, 1958.

Mr. J. F. Tierney, \*\*  
Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - AMBUNTI PATROL No.

In accordance with previous verbal instructions and the District Officer's radiogram WEW. 81 of 25th January, '58 would you prepare to leave Ambunti for Pagwi-Burui on the afternoon of Sunday, 26th January, 1958.

At Burui on Monday 27th you will meet an Agricultural Officer from Bainyik and together you will patrol the Burui Kunai area.


The following points are put forward as a guide but may be varied should you in consultation with the Agricultural Officer consider a change of program desirable.

The primary objects of this patrol are:

- (a) An expert appreciation of the agricultural potential of the Burui Kunai area.
- (b) Determine what crops are most suitable and most likely to succeed.
- (c) With reference to (b) above please bear in mind the crops the people state that they wish to plant (Ref. p.4 Ambunti Patrol Report No. I-57-58)
- (d) As the Agricultural Officer's time is limited and he can only spend one week in the area suggest you concentrate on the villages from BENSIM to SLEI No.2.
- (e) Ensure KAVAN of YARANGAI accompanies you on this patrol.
- (f) At each village you visit check with the people as to how much they contributed to the financing of the trade stores run by KAVAN.
- (g) Ensure that the money held at BENSIM store (£55.) is returned to the contributors.
- (h) Inspect Burui airstrip and arrange to have any necessary maintenance carried out.
- (i) Take a cash advance sufficient to cover maintenance of Burui airstrip; payments due on A.O.G. land at YAMANUMBO, and wages due to Constable YANGIWAN at Burui.

On Monday 3rd February, I hope to be able to join you at a place yet to be nominated on the Main River, and thence to patrol the Main River with you.

I hope the weather remains fine for you, and in closing hope you have a most enjoyable patrol.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.R.O.  
AMBUNTI.



TERRITORY OF PAUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,

AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

24th March, 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,

AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT No. 3-57/58

Officer Conducting Patrol: John F. Tierney, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled : BURUI to SLEI Villages,  
Burui Kunai Area.

Objects of Patrol : To obtain an expert appreciation  
of the agricultural potential of  
the area.  
(b) Determine what crops are  
most suitable and most likely  
to succeed.  
(c) Ensure KAVAN of NYAURANGAI  
accompanies the patrol.  
(d) To check how much deposited  
with KAVAN in each village visited  
and return £55 held at the BENSIM  
store to the contributors.  
(e) Inspect BURUI airstrip and  
have any necessary maintenance  
carried out.  
(f) Pay for the cutting of BURUI  
airstrip and make payment to two  
natives of YAMANUMBO village for  
A.O.G. land.

Duration of Patrol : 26th January, 1958 to 4th  
February, 1958 - 10 days.

Personnel Accompanying : Reg. No. 2599 Cpl. WAPI  
Reg. No. 9453 Const. BUGUG  
Reg. No. 6957 Const. GEREVUN  
Reg. No. 7872 Const. MEGOBAIN  
Reg. No. 6630 Const. SOMOIGIRA  
Reg. No. 7185 Const. EREPA  
Reg. No. 7334 Const. MATONG

Last D.N.A. Patrol : November, 1957.



5

INTRODUCTION

The main object of this patrol was to obtain an expert appreciation of the agricultural potential, and to determine what crops would be most suitable and most likely to succeed in the area.

As the Agricultural Officer's, Mr. W. Stent, time was limited, the patrol was unable to visit all villages in the Burui Kunai area and those villages between BURUI and SLEI were concentrated on, this area being the main centre of economic activity.

DIARY

Sunday, 26th January, 1958.

1230 hrs. departed AMBUNTI in powered canoe  
1515 hrs. arrived PAGWI - stayed night with Education Officer, Mr. T. Hammersley.

Monday, 27th January, 1958.

0900 hrs. departed PAGWI by jeep-0930 hrs. arrived BURUI rest house - waiting Mr. Stent's arrival from MAPRIK - airstrip inspected - visited by Luluais of BURUI, SENCO and MAIWI villages - made camp.

Tuesday, 28th January, 1958.

At BURUI rest house waiting for Mr. Stent - airstrip re-inspected - inspected BURUI Aid Post and Road Masters old house - 1300 hrs. Mr. W. Stent, Agricultural Officer, arrived - visited PAGWI - returned - stayed night BURUI rest house.

Wednesday, 29th January, 1958.

0820 hrs. departed BURUI rest house - 0900hrs. arrived BURUI village - talk given by Mr. Stent - 1020 hrs. departed BURUI - 1130 hrs. arrived BENSIM - talk given by Mr. Stent - 1535 hrs. departed BENSIM - 1600 hrs. note dropped from M.A.F. Piper Pacer by A.D.O. AMBUNTI re outbreak Cargo Cult in area - signalled no trouble and 1615 hrs. patrol proceeded - 1645 hrs arrived WEREMAN - camped.

Thursday, 30th January, 1958.

At WEREMAN - day spent inspecting village gardens for Agricultural Census - stayed night WEREMAN.

Friday, 31st January, 1958.

At WEREMAN - Agricultural Census completed - talk given by Mr. Stent - 1430 hrs. departed WEREMAN - 1515 hrs. arrived NAMBAGWA - talk given by Mr. Stent - 1550 hrs. departed NAMBAGWA - 1635 hrs. arrived JIGINIMBU - MADE camp - R.C. Mission Station visited - returned and slept night at rest house.

Saturday, 1st February, 1958.

Talk given to JIGINIMBU and TOREMPEI villages - 0950 hrs. departed JIGINIMBU - 1045 arrived NAMANGOA - talk given to villagers - 1145 departed NAMANGOA - 1220 hrs. arrived SLEI No.2 - talk given to villagers - camped - Cpl. WAPI to AURIMBIT re complaint of sorcery - 1720 hrs. Cpl. WAPI returned SLEI No.2 accompanying 15 women and implements used in sorcery.



DIARY (cont.)

Sunday, 2nd February, 1958.

At SLEI No.2 - day observed - various village officials from surrounding villages arrived - discussion general agricultural potential etc.

Monday, 3rd February, 1958.

0810 hrs. departed SLEI No.2 - 0840 NAMANGO - 0935 hrs. TOREMBEI - 1225 arrived KOROGO - camped.

Tuesday, 3rd February, 1958.

0910 hrs. departed KOROGO by paddle canoe - 1020 hrs. YENTU UMANGUA - 1135 hrs. JAPANAUT - 1225 hrs. arrived PAGWI - 1310 hrs. Mr. Stent to YAMBI by tractor - 1505 hrs. Mr. D. P. O'Sullivan, A.D.O. AMBUNTI arrived PAGWI in powered double-canoe - 1550 hrs. departed PAGWI for KOROGO to commence MAIN RIVER patrol.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native situation seems much the same as in November, 1957 when the last patrol was through the area ( ref. Patrol Report No. I-57/58 ), but for a group of people who had requested an Agricultural Officer be sent to advise them, the lack of enthusiasm shown was not what might have been expected

The people of the area are still enthusiastically engrossed in their dreams and plans of economic development, but don't seem able or desire to undertake the work entailed in putting these plans into effect.

KAVAN of NYAURANGAI, ref. Patrol Report No. I-57/58, is the accepted leader in the area and has the full support of the people in his aims towards economic betterment, which, he seems to think, centres around the establishment of numerous trade stores. In accordance with patrol instructions, KAVAN was requested to accompany the patrol, which he did, but preferred to remain in the background and allow his henchmen to do the talking for him.

SUI-AMBUKARU of YANGET, one of KAPAN'S henchmen, gave a small speech in BENSIM, WEREMAN, YANGET and NAMBAGWA, the general theme being that the people of those villages were not interested in growing any type of cash crop until they had completed a road which would link them with BURUI airstrip. Although these villages are only two or three hours walking distance from BURUI, he stated that it was too far to carry any load, and when they had road transport they would perhaps be interested in growing planting.

It was pointed out to him and the villagers that even when they did complete the road ( it has now been under construction for three or four years ) a jeep could not be bought for a few pounds, and that by planting peanuts they would be able to contribute to such a purchase. This did not seem to impress them.



1

NATIVE AFFAIRS ( cont.)

After this speech by SUI was presented for the fourth time, at NAMBAGWA, he was requested to leave the decision to the village people and to return to his own village, YANGET. At TOREMBEI, the next village, the people seemed more enthusiastic towards the planting of a cash crop.

The people are still taken up by the idea of having trade stores scattered throughout the countryside, and the fact that they have had no return from those at present in operation doesn't seem to have dampened their enthusiasm in the least. In accordance with patrol instructions, £55 held at the BENSIM trade store was returned to the eleven depositing villages.

When this money was returned, £5 to each village, it was pointed out that Administration was not trying to hinder them in their aims of development by not allowing them to deposit money with KABAN, but trying to persuade them to wait and observe if the trade stores already in operation would turn out to be successful. KABAN was also told that this money was not to be returned to him and he wasn't to collect further money without the prior approval of the A.D.O. AMBUNTI

CARGO CULT

While at BURUI, Fr. Seigel of the Catholic Mission reported that a rumour had been spreading through the BURUI area which could quite possibly be connected with an outbreak of Cargo Cult. The rumor was as follows:-

"KABAN of NYAURANGAI was going to be sponsored by the Administration on a visit to Australia, and on his return killed. His blood was then to be sprinkled on the BURUI people from a plane and their skins would turn white."

Fr. Seigel also reported that a large house had been built for KABAN at BENSIM., and that a big singsing had been held there the previous week.

Enquiries were made at BENSIM regarding the singsing and it was found that twenty three villages, some from the MAPRIK area, had attended the festivities which lasted for three days. The airstrip at BENSIM had been recently cut, which factor, together with KABAN'S house, could be connected with a possible outbreak of Cargo Cult.

The Luluai of BENSIM stated that the airstrip had been requested by an ex-pilot from WEWAK, whose name could not be determined. The strip is at present about 350 yards long and could be possibly be used by small aircraft such as the Piper Pacer.

After departing BENSIM on the 29th February, a note was dopped to the patrol by the A.D.O. AMBUNTI from the M.A.F. Piper Pacer re a suspected outbreak of Cargo Cult in the area. It was signaled to the plane that no trouble had occurred, and the patrol proceeded normally. The concern of the A.D.O. AMBUNTI for the safety of the patrol arose from WEWAK radiogram WEW115 of 28th January, 1958, and the resulting conversation between the D.O. WEWAK and the A.D.O. AMBUNTI is covered by AMBUNTI Special Report No. 33-I/33 of 30th January, 1958



a

RATI

NATIVE AFFAIRS ( cont. )

No complaints or disputes were brought before the patrol.

At NAMANGO it was reported that some women from AURIMBIT village were practicing sorcery and Cpl. WAPI was sent to investigate. He returned with fifteen women and implements which they stated were used in sorcery. These women were taken with the patrol to KOROGO village and from there to AMBUNTI where the A.D.O. charged seven of them with " possessing implements used in sorcery" under Reg. No. 97(d) of the Native Administration Regulations 1921-51 ( as amended to date )

*W. W. W. on*

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

This section is dealt with in brief as an Agricultural Officer, Mr. W. Stent, accompanied the patrol and information under this section will be dealt with in his report.

The agricultural potential of the area seems reasonable for the growing of peanuts, rice and coffee, and it only remains to encourage the people to plant one of these crops. Two bags of peanuts seed were taken with the patrol and were sold. The first village visited, BURUI, bought 24 lbs. of seed, TORUMBEI 48 lbs. and SLEIN No. 2 75lbs

Several of the villages made enquiries about planting Cocoa, but they were discouraged as the soil in the area is not suitable for Cocoa growing.

Subsistence agriculture in the area seems adequate for the native needs, the gardens supplying melons, yams, sweet potato, pineapples, taro, pumpkin, corn, tomatoes, bananas etc. Sago is abundant and this is used as barter for fish from the Sepik River peoples.

Figs and fowls are plentiful in all villages, and wild game abundant in the surrounding bush and kunai flats.

*Barter resources*

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Roads are being built throughout the area and the people seem very road conscious at present. No noticeable extension to these roads has been made since the last patrol was through the area in November, 1957.



### MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general health of the people seems fairly good and no cases of sores or Tropical Ulcers were seen.

At BENSIM three cases of *Dallariases* were noticed but these stated that they had already been treated at the AMBUNTI Native Hospital.

The Aid Posts at BURUI and TOREMBEI were inspected and found in reasonable condition, although a little dirty.

### EDUCATION

There are now three schools operating in the area. Two Catholic Mission schools at BURUI and TOREMBEI and the Government school at PAGWI. Most of the villages have Catholic Catechists who are able to give the people an elementary understanding of reading and writing

### VILLAGES

The villages in the area were found reasonably clean and tidy, the grass being freshly cut and the village areas having a general swept appearance. The housing is fair but there are many new houses which appear to have been under construction for some time and have not yet been completed. Sanitation seems adequate, each house having its own latrine

### GENERAL MATTERS

BURUI airstrip was inspected and the Luluais of BURUI, MAIWI, SENGO and JAPANAUT were instructed to have the drains cleaned, deepened and extended well into the kunai as the drains in their present state were proving inadequate. The Luluais of the Above-mentioned villages were paid £2. 10. 0. each for the cutting of the grass on the strip during the months of November and January, 57/58.

Two natives of YAMANUMBO village were each paid £3. 18. 0. in payment for the A.O.G. Mission land at YAMANUMBO.

In each village visited the amount of money deposited with KABAN was recorded and a copy is now kept on AMBUNTI file.



CONCLUSION

From previous plantings it is established that peanuts can be successfully grown in the BURUI KUNAI area, and although they are quite a profitable crop (5d. per lb) at the present time, it is believed that this is due mainly to the failure of this year's crop in Australia.

Although it would be still worth while to plant peanuts even at a lower return, it is felt that a more permanent crop must be introduced in the near future.

That Mr. Stent was able to tell us that the area is suitable to rice and coffee besides peanuts, but unsuitable to cocoa, has made the undertaking of this patrol worth while. Having considered the pros and cons of rice and coffee, it has been decided to introduce coffee as a permanent crop in the area.

In furtherance of this, two coffee nurseries are now being established at AMBUNTI. It is planned to establish nurseries throughout the Sub-district, from which experimental plantings in villages will take place.

Reg. No. 7572 Const. SANGALU: A good constable. Contact good. Bearing fair.


6630

Reg. No. Const. SONOLTRA: A good constable. Contact and bearing good.

Reg. No. 7185 Const. KREPA: An excellent constable and a good man in the field. Contact and bearing good.

7834

Reg. No. Const. GORU: A good constable. Contact and bearing good.

  
John R. Tierney  
Cadet Patrol Officer, AMBUNTI.

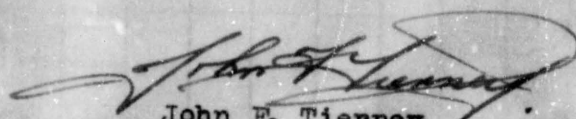


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 3-57/58

R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

- Reg. No. 2599 Cpl. WAPI : An excellent N.C.O. and a good man in the field. Conduct and bearing excellent.
- Reg. No. 9453 Const. BUGUG : A young but reliable constable. Conduct and bearing good.
- Reg. No. 6957 Const. CEREVUN : A good but presumptuous constable. Conduct ~~and~~ Bearing excellent.
- Reg. No. 7872 Const. MEGOBAIN : A reliable but slow-witted constable. Conduct good. Bearing fair.
- 6630
- Reg. No. Const. SOMOIGIRA : A good constable. Conduct and bearing good.
- Reg. No. 7185 Const. EREPA : An excellent constable and a good man in the field. Conduct and bearing excellent.
- 7334
- Reg. No. ~~Const.~~ Const. MATONG : A reliable but slow-witted constable. Conduct good. Bearing fair.

  
John F. Tierney  
Cadet Patrol Officer AMBUNTI



Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of... AMBUNTI ..... Report No. 4 - 57/58 .....

Patrol Conducted by... D.P.O. Sullivan, a/A.D.O. & John F. Tierney, C.P.O. .....

Area Patrolled... MAIN RIVER & UPPER SEPIK CENSUS DIVISIONS .....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... NIL .....

Natives... 7 R.P. & N.G.G .....

Duration—From... 4/2/1958 to... 13/3/1958 .....

Number of Days... 38 .....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?... NO .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services... 7/1955 - MAIN RIVER.  
4/1956 - UPPER SEPIK

Medical ... .. / .. / 19 .....

Map Reference... ARMY STRAT 4 MILES = 1 INCH. .....

Objects of Patrol... (a) Census Check ..... (b) Routine Administration .....

..... (c) Compilation of Taxation Registers. .....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £ .....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £ .....



# Village Popul

Year.....1958.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIC			
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			Females in Child Birth	In	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F
<b>MAIN RIVER</b>																			
KOROGO	5.2.58	18	25				1	2	2	2					6	6		1	1
TEGOI	8.2.58	8	4					1							1	1		1	1
KANGANAMAN	8.2.58	21	26			2		1	1	1	1			1	4	8		1	2
PARAMBEI	11.2.58	37	15			2	3	1	2	3	1			1	2	11			3
MALINGAI	12.2.58	14	11			1				1				1	6	4		2	5
YENTCHAM	14.2.58	11	8	1					2		1	1	1	1	1	7			2
SUAPMERI	17.2.58	10	6					2	2	1					3	2	1	2	5
YENTCHUMANGUA	18.2.58	9	8					2	1						7			5	2
NYAURANGAI	19.2.58	10	9						1						2	2		7	16
KANDANGAI	20.2.58	19	14					2	4	2				1	7	7		5	4
JAPANAUT	24.2.58	15	9			1		2			1				1	4		4	8
YAMANUMBO	25.2.58	4	4					2	1					1	1	2		3	6
JAPANDAI	26.2.58	7	5			1		1							3			4	8
AVATIP	27.2.58	15	18					4	1	1	1	1			16	10	1	1	1
YAU-UMBAK	3.3.58	4	11								1		1	2	4			2	10
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>202</b>	<b>173</b>	<b>1</b>		<b>7</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>68</b>	<b>2</b>		<b>39</b>	<b>74</b>
<b>UPPER SEPIK</b>																			
MALU	5.3.58	11	11			1		1	1					1	6	6		1	2
BRUGNOWI	10.3.58	2	4			1									2				
YAMBON	12.3.58	4	2					1							1	1			
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>17</b>	<b>17</b>			<b>2</b>		<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>1</b>				<b>1</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>7</b>		<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>



30-11-115.

4th June, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Patrol Report No. 4. 1957/58-Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

I appreciate Mr. O'Sullivan's remarks concerning the young men and their attitude *after* towards repatriation, mentioned at page 2 of his covering memorandum.

The contents of the Report are thoroughly covered by the Assistant District Officer, Ambunti.

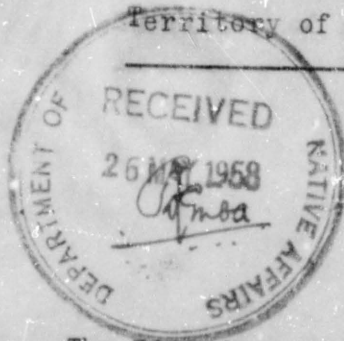
Mr. Tierney has written a comprehensive and intelligent report.

*J.K.M.*  
(J.K. McCarthy)  
Acting Director.



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

*20/11/58*



P/R. AMB. 4 of 57/58/504

Department of Native Affairs,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

20th. May, 1958

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
Port Moresby

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 4 of 57/58

Please find enclosed ~~three~~<sup>two</sup> copies of the abovementioned report.

2. A useful routine patrol which calls for no further comment other than to say that Mr. Tierney shows a good appreciation of the native situation.

  
(T.W. Ellis)  
a/District Officer.



Territory of Papua and New Guinea

F/R. AMB. 4 of 57/58/604

Department of Native Affairs,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

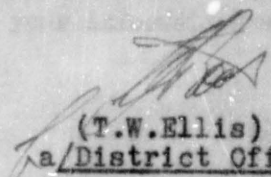
20th. May, 1958

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
Port Moresby

Ambunti Patrol Report No. 4 of 57/58

Please find enclosed <sup>TWO</sup> ~~three~~ copies of the abovementioned report.

2. A useful routine patrol which calls for no further comment other than to say that Mr. Tierney shows a good appreciation of the native situation.

  
(T.W. Ellis)  
a/District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

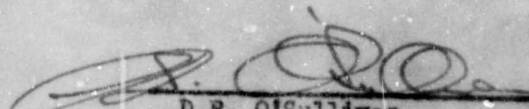
30-1/139.  
Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

3rd May, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT, No. 4-57/58.

The above Patrol Report for your information and action.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan  
n/A.D.O. Ambunti.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Disputes over the ownership of the rights to the produce of land are the most contentious matters in the area.

30-J/I37.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

The land dispute between KORO and PALAMBEI was settled amicably by the parties concerned. The dispute was fully recorded in the Village Books of both villages and a copy is on file in Ambunti Sub-district Office.

29th April, 1958.

The District Officer, Sepik District, WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 4-57/58.

For twenty-six of the thirty-eight days of this patrol Mr. Tierney C.P.O. worked alone, and so this patrol may be logged as his first solo effort.

The attached report is the second submitted by Mr. Tierney. Not only has he maintained the high level of presentation of his first report, but has made obvious painstaking efforts to improve.

Native Affairs:

The trend of the people in the area is definitely economic, and it would appear that they are clutching at anything that they feel will lead them to economic gain.

The operating of powered canoes by the villagers of PALAMBEI and INDABU is but one example of this. Others will undoubtedly follow.

Existing rates of hire - 7/6 per. hour with fuel, or 13/6 per. hour without fuel - are not exorbitant in the light of wear and tear on outboard motors operating on the Sepik River, the cost of spare parts, and the high freight on fuel. However, at these rates it is hard to see that they can expect much business as transporting concerns outside the odd hiring by the Administration, tourists, traders and crocodile shooters, and recruiters. Still, time is not an economic factor, and the prestige value is high.

Economic agriculture is one avenue which must be encouraged. The task is not going to be easy; already the people have experienced disheartening seasonal setbacks due to sudden rises in the level of the Sepik River.

Samples of Rice from Malu Village near Ambunti appear to be very good but the area planted is small.

Failure of this crop in other villages was due to bad seed, or so the people say. Lack of knowledge, technique, and supervision could well be responsible.

As Mr. Tierney has pointed out, the introduction of coffee as a permanent crop has been considered, and we have gone so far as to clear two areas to establish nurseries at Ambunti, but we must now face up to the disheartening truth that we cannot embark on coffee planting, or even satisfactorily encourage economic agriculture in any form, without more staff. The District Agricultural Officer has been requested to make available some Agricultural Field Assistants for posting to this Sub-district. We hope to get them in the near future. At least it will be a start.

I agree with Mr. Tierney's attitude to the request by the people of YAMBON for permission to establish a trade store.



Disputes over the ownership of land and the rights to the produce of land are the most contentious matters in the area.

The land dispute between Korogo and TOREMBEI was settled amicably by (the parties concerned). The decision was fully recorded in the Village Books of both villages, and a copy is on file in Ambunti Sub-district Office.

It is felt that if the people wish to make an honest effort to settle their disagreements over land matters they should be allowed to do so. Where the people really desire to settle such matters, if the Village Officials and equal numbers of elders from the villages concerned are set to discuss the problem there is a chance of amicable settlement. The young men, however, must be kept away, for if they remain the discussion will soon deteriorate from a question of fact to one of temperament.

#### VILLAGES:

During the wet season the problem of sanitation is a real one; one which cannot be met by the construction of pit latrines.

Towards the end of the dry season when the Sepik River begins to rise the level of the water table rises correspondingly with the result that pit latrines overflow or cave in, and conditions are, to say the least, most unsavoury.

The matter has been discussed with the E.M.A., Ambunti and he suggests that the gradual conversion of the people to the use of a pan system may be the answer. Although there are obvious drawbacks to such a system, the problem is one peculiar to an area where the people live on the flood plain of a large river, and it may well be met in this manner.

#### CENSUS:

So alarming are the native labour absentee figures submitted in this section of the report that the Authorised Officers at Wewak, Maprik, Yangoru, Lumi, and Angoram have been circulated, and have been requested to get in touch with this office before signing on any natives from this Sub-district.

New registers have been compiled to operate the  $33\frac{1}{3}$  % system, and unless Recruiters co-operate a closure of the area to recruiting will be sought.

The census will be revised towards <sup>The end of the year</sup> to check the trend.


#### MEDICAL and HEALTH:

The condition of the Aid Posts at Avatip and Kanganaman have been referred to the E.M.A., Ambunti.

#### VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

A very useful appendix.

Mr. Tierney is to be congratulated on a very staunch effort both in the field, and the compilation of this report.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

27th March, 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT No. 4-57/58

Officer Conducting Patrol : D. P. O'Sullivan, a/A.D.O.  
John F. Tierney, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled : Main River and Upper Sepik  
Census Divisions.

Objects of Patrol : (a) Census Check.  
(b) Routine Administration.  
(c) Compilation of Taxation  
Registers.

Duration of Patrol : 4th February, 1958 to  
13th March, 1958 - 38 days.

Personnel Accompanying : No. 2599 Cpl. WAPI  
No. 9453 Const. BUGUG  
No. 6957 Const. GEREVUN  
No. 7872 Const. MEGOBAIN  
No. 6630 Const. SOMOIGIRA  
No. 7334 Const. MATONG  
No. 9295 Const. SAMUK

Last Patrol to Area : Main River - July, 1955.  
Upper Sepik - April, 1956.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 4-57/58.

INTRODUCTION

The main object of this patrol was to recheck the census figures, the first time for two and a half years, and to compile taxation registers in the area. The head tax was not collected during this patrol as, at the time, neither the A.D.O. AMBUNTI nor myself had been gazetted as Tax Collectors. Tax will be collected in this area on return from the Chambri Lakes patrol, which is scheduled to commence in the latter half of next month.

Due to trouble with the under-water gears of the AMBUNTI Anzani outboard motors, the PARAMBEI and INDABU Archimedes motors had to be hired for short periods during the patrol.

DIARY

Tuesday, 4th February, 1958.

At PAGWI - 1505 hrs. A.D.O. arrived by powered double-canoe from AMBUNTI - 1550 hrs. departed PAGWI - 1650 hrs. arrived KOROGO - camped.

Wednesday, 5th February, 1958.

At KOROGO - checked census - A.D.O. making Police Enquiry - remained night.

Thursday, 6th February, 1958.

At KOROGO - compiling taxation register - A.D.O. settling land dispute and Police Enquiry - remained night.

Friday, 7th February, 1958.

At KOROGO - taxation register completed - A.D.O. hearing C.N.A. - village inspected - 1415 hrs. departed KOROGO - 1515 hrs. arrived TEGOI - camped.

Saturday, 8th February, 1958.

At TEGOI - census checked - taxation register compiled - village inspected - 1330 hrs. departed TEGOI - 1445 hrs. arrived KANGANAMAN - census checked - camped.

Sunday, 9th February, 1958.

Day observed.

Monday, 10th February, 1958.

At KANGANAMAN - taxation register compiled - A.D.O. holding C.N.A. - village inspected - 1600 hrs. departed KANGANAMAN - 1625 hrs. arrived PARAMBEI - camped.

Tuesday, 11th February, 1958.

At PARAMBEI - census checked - compiling taxation register - A.D.O. settling disputes - remained night.



3

DIARY (cont.)

Wednesday, 12th February, 1958.

At PARAMBEI - completed taxation register -  
A.D.O. checking MALINGAI census and settling disputes -  
remained night.

Thursday, 13th February, 1958.

At PARAMBEI - compiling MALINGAI taxation register.  
- A.D.O. settling dispute - MALINGAI and PARAMBEI villages  
inspected - remained night.

Friday, 14th February, 1958.

0850 hrs. departed PARAMBEI - 0930 hrs. arrived  
YENTCHUMANGUA YENTCHAN - census checked - compiling  
taxation register - A.D.O. settling disputes - remained  
night.

Saturday, 15th February, 1958.

At YENTCHAN - completed taxation register - 1130 hrs.  
A.D.O. departed for AMBUNTI - village inspected - remained  
night.

Sunday, 16th February, 1958.

At YENTCHAN - day observed.

Monday, 17th February, 1958.

0800 hrs. departed YENTCHAN - 0910 hrs. arrived  
INDABU (PARAMBEI hamlet) - inspected - 0950 hrs. departed  
INDABU - 1025 hrs. arrived SUAPMERI - checked census -  
compiling taxation register - remained night.

Tuesday, 18th February, 1958.

At SUAPMERI - taxation register completed -  
village inspected - minor dispute settled - 1100 hrs.  
departed SUAPMERI - 1335 hrs. arrived KOROGO - 1355 hrs.  
double-canoe returned from AMBUNTI - 1430 hrs. departed  
KOROGO - 1500 hrs. arrived MALIMBO (KOROGO hamlet) -  
inspected - 1520 hrs. - departed - 1540 hrs. arrived  
YENTCHUMANGUA - checked census - camped.

Wednesday, 19th February, 1958.

At YENTCHUMANGUA - taxation register compiled -  
dispute settled - village inspected - 1430 hrs. departed  
YENTCHUMANGUA - 1505 hrs. arrived NYAURANGAI - checked  
census - camped.

Thursday, 20th February, 1958.

At NYAURANGAI - taxation register compiled -  
village inspected - minor dispute settled - 1150 hrs.  
departed NYAURANGAI - 1205 hrs. arrived KANDANGAI -  
census checked - camped.

Friday, 21st February, 1958.

At KANDANGAI - 1600 hrs. double-canoe to AMBUNTI  
for Police rations - taxation register compiled - village  
inspected - 1900 hrs. double-canoe returned - remained night.

Saturday, 22nd February, 1958.

0900 hrs. departed KANDANGAI - 0955 hrs. arrived  
YENTCHUMANGUA - dispute settled - 1050 hrs. departed



4

DIARY (cont.)

YENTCHUMANGUA → 1205 hrs. arrived JAPANAUT - census abandoned through heavy rain - camped.

Sunday, 23rd February, 1958.

At JAPANAUT - day observed - visited PAGWI - returned - remained night.

Monday, 24th February, 1958.

At JAPANAUT - census checked - taxation register compiled - remained night.

Tuesday, 25th February, 1958.

At JAPANAUT - village inspected - 0935 hrs departed JAPANAUT - 1015 hrs. arrived YAMANUMBO - census checked - taxation register compiled - village inspected - remained night.

Wednesday, 26th February, 1958.

0810 hrs. departed YAMANUMBO - 0945 hrs. arrived JAPANDAI - census checked - taxation register compiled - village inspected - dispute settled - remained night.

Thursday, 27th February, 1958.

0850 hrs. departed JAPANDAI - 1120 hrs. arrived AVATIP → census checked - remained night.

Friday, 28th February, 1958.

At AVATIP - compiling taxation register - 1625 hrs. departed for LABANGAI (AVATIP hamlet) - inspected - 1805 hrs. arrived back at AVATEP - remained night.

Saturday, 1st March, 1958.

At AVATIP - taxation register completed - village inspected - remained night.

Sunday, 2nd March, 1958.

0630 hrs. departed AVATIP for AMBUNTI to report break-down of M.L. MALA at JAPANDAI - 0820 hrs. arrived AMBUNTI - 1130 hrs. departed AMBUNTI - 1435 hrs. arrived JAPANDAI to inspect M.L. MALA - 1720 hrs. departed JAPANDAI - 1855 hrs. arrived AVATIP - remained night.

Monday, 3rd March, 1958.

0800 hrs. departed AVATIP - 0905 hrs. arrived YAU-UMBAK → census checked - taxation register compiled - village inspected - 1430 hrs. departed YAU-UMBAK - 1540 hrs. arrived AVATIP - remained night.

Tuesday, 4th March, 1958.

0810 hrs. departed AVATIP - 0835 hrs. arrived KA-IEK - census checked (figures to be submitted with Screw River Patrol) - taxation register compiled - village inspected - 1015 hrs. departed KA-IEK - 1045 hrs. arrived AVATIP - 1240 hrs. departed AVATIP - 1455 hrs. arrived MALU - village inspected - camped.



DIARY (cont.)

Wednesday, 5th March, 1958.

At MALU - census checked - taxation register compiled - remained night.

Thursday, 6th March, 1958.

At MALU - 0900 hrs. A.D.O. arrived to settle various complaints - 1510 hrs. departed MALU - 1550 hrs. arrived AMBUNTI.

Friday, 7th March, 1958.

At AMBUNTI.

Saturday, 8th March, 1958.

At AMBUNTI.

Sunday, 9th March, 1958.

At AMBUNTI.

Monday, 10th March, 1958.

0850 hrs. departed AMBUNTI - 1025 hrs. held up with motor trouble - 1130 hrs. proceeded - 1240 hrs. arrived BRUGNOWI - census checked - taxation register compiled - remained night.

Tuesday, 11th March, 1958.

At BRUGNOWI - village inspected - three minor disputes settled - 1110 hrs. departed BRUGNOWI - 1140 hrs. arrived YAMBON (2) - inspected - 1205 hrs. departed - 1225 hrs. arrived YAMBON (1) - village inspected - camped.

Wednesday, 12th March, 1958

At YAMBON (1) - census checked - taxation register compiled - remained night.

Thursday, 13th March, 1958.

0800 hrs. departed YAMBON (1) - 0840 hrs. arrived YAMBON (2) - dispute settled - 1005 hrs. departed - 1030 hrs. arrived YAMBON (1) - 1045 hrs. departed for AMBUNTI - KAMANJO (and APAN (MALU hamlets) inspected en route - 1205 hrs. arrived AMBUNTI - Patrol Completed.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in the area appears normal, although two and a half years had passed since the last patrol visited the area in June, 1955.

The trend of the people towards economic betterment seems more pronounced since the last patrol, and it is at this stage that the people require much encouragement and supervision from an Administration Officer.



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

INDABU and PARAMBEI villages own an Archimedes outboard motor each, and through hiring ~~thru~~ these out the people are supplied with a small income. The rates of hire are at present 7/6 per hour, the hirer supplying the fuel, and 13/6 per hour if the fuel is supplied by the owners. A fair amount of trouble with the motors is experienced by the operators and this is overcome in many cases by native ingenuity, anything at hand being used in the repairs. Recently, a flattened tobacco tin lid was successfully used to replace a lost plate on the under-water gear of the PARAMBEI motor.

A number of the villages in the area have planted peanuts as a cash crop and these seem to be doing fairly well. In most cases the peanuts are being planted by only one or two men in a village, but in NYAURANGAI and KANDANGAI it is a communal effort. In these two villages a recent crop of peanuts was ruined by high water, and, as is the case with most river villages, a fresh crop cannot be planted until the water recedes from the village and surrounding area.

A small area of rice has been planted at <sup>A</sup>ALU and a few of the heads were brought to the patrol for inspection. These heads were big and heavy and appeared to be from quite a good crop. Rice has been tried in a few of the other villages, but all reported that the crop had failed.

There is one native owned trade store in the area, this being at NYAURANGAI. The store was inspected and found to have a fairly good line of trade in stock and appeared to be efficiently operated by YAGURU of NYAURANGAI. A Licence to Trade is also held in KANDANGAI village, but as yet no store has been built. The people of YAMBON approached the patrol and requested permission that a trade store be built there. This was quietly discouraged while pointing out to them the high cost of freight on goods from WEWAK or MADANG and their inability to operate a store successfully.

The villagers of AVATIP are very taken up with the idea of planting sweet potato as a cash crop. At present an area of about half an acre is under crop and approximately half of this area has been reaped and sold to the Government store at AMBUNTI, the return being £ 9. It was pointed out to the villagers, that while sweet potato provided a source of income, the market for same was somewhat restricted and that, at present, the same area under peanuts would bring a better return and at the same time have an assured market. The Luluai stated that he would "think it over", and when the patrol departed from the village three days later he had not come to a decision.

In BRUGNOWI the people derive their main source of income from crocodile skins. Most of the village men work at this business and the skins are mainly obtained from the INIOK area. Other villages in the area obtain an occasional skin, but in these villages it is not regarded a business outlet as in BRUGNOWI.

Many minor disputes were brought before the patrol and these were settled amicably out of court. Generally, these disputes were caused through pigs breaking into gardens, outstanding debts and women. While the A.D.O., Mr. O'Sullivan, was with the patrol, two complaints were settled in the Court For Native Affairs. After Mr. O'Sullivan



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

had returned to AMBUNTI and complaints needing court action were brought before the patrol, the complainants were told to report at AMBUNTI.

Immediately the patrol arrived at KOROGO the Luluai brought a land dispute to its notice. This dispute arose between KOROGO and TOREMBEI villages and had already been settled by P.O. R. Orwin in 1951. The disputed land was an area along the road linking the two villages and Mr. Orwin's decision was as follows:

- "The land on both sides of the road which is the responsibility of TOREMBEI is to remain theirs."  
 "The land on both sides of the road which is the responsibility of KOROGO is to remain theirs."  
 "KAMIGAMBU" is to be regarded as the dividing line between the two villages."

Discontent over this decision was due to an area of sago. The Village Officials and older men of the two villages were told to discuss the matter between themselves and endeavour to come to some agreeable decision. Their decision as reached and conveyed to the patrol by BINAUT, Luluai of KOROGO; TOREMBEI; BONJIT, Luluai of KOROGO; BIPUKUMBAN, Tultul of TOREMBEI & BUKAI, Tultul of KOROGO was as follows:-

- (1) KAMIGAMBU is to remain the boundary between the two villages - the decision of Mr. Orwin to stand.
- (2) The women of TOREMBEI have a right to enter KOROGO land in order to work sago, which they may carry to the barter place between the two villages (KAMIGAMBU) and exchange for fish from KOROGO.
- (3) The people of TOREMBEI may hunt on the KOROGO land, but are not to interfere with or use for any purpose building or canoe materials.

Other land disputes exist in the area, but of those brought before the notice of the patrol the disputants seemed to make little effort to reach an amicable agreement in the presence of the patrol. Land disputes which were brought before the notice of the patrol were between PARAMBEI and KANGANAMAN; YENTCHAN and NOGOSOP and YAMBON and MEILIWEI.

Many of the disputing parties base their claim on the same authority, that is they agree to the original decision, generally given by Mr. Townsend, each disputant desiring only enforcement of the original decision, which was in his favour.

From past recordings in the village books, these land disputes appear to have been brought up to nearly all incoming officers. Many of them were settled before the war by Mr. Townsend, but unfortunately most of the village books with his remarks were lost or destroyed during the war.

One complaint of sorcery was brought before the patrol at YENTCHUMANGUA, and the people concerned were told to report to the A.D.C. AMBUNTI in order that the complaint might be dealt with in the court for Native Affairs.



AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Subsistence agriculture in the area seems adequate for the native needs and no shortage of food was reported to the patrol. Sago is abundant in the area and those villages which have insufficient obtain it from other villages by bartering fish.

Pigs and fowls are plentiful in all villages, and wild game abounds in the surrounding bush.

Peanuts and sweet potatoes are being grown in the area as cash crops. These have been dealt with under the Native Affairs section of this report.

All gardening in the area is at present at a standstill due to the high water level, and planting will commence again in May and June.

As it is believed that the present high market for peanuts is mainly due to the failure of this year's crop in Australia, it has been decided that a more permanent crop should be introduced into the AMBUNTI Sub-district.

In furtherance of this, two coffee nurseries are now being established at AMBUNTI. It is planned to establish nurseries throughout the Sub-district, from which experimental plantings in villages will take place.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Native health in the area appears good. One case of scabies was noticed in TEGOI and told to report to the native hospital at AMBUNTI for treatment.

The Aid Posts at AVATIP and KANGANAMAN were inspected and both found badly in need of repair. The Lulvais and Aid Post Orderlies of both villages were ~~ordered~~ <sup>instructed</sup> to have repairs made immediately.

EDUCATION

There are now 68 male and 13 female children attending Government schools and 27 males and 3 females attending Mission schools in the area.

Apart from these there are either Catholic or Seventh Day Adventist Mission schools in nearly all villages and these give the children a very elementary understanding of reading and writing.

There is a great desire in all villages for the children to attend recognised Government and Mission schools, especially Government schools. Practically all the local village mission schools teachers complained that the children refused to attend their schools, and this was attributed to the fact, in most cases, that these schools do not teach English.



VILLAGES

The village areas were found reasonably clean and tidy although in most cases the ground was very soggy due to the high water level. In YENTCHUMANGUA and MALINGAI the village area was almost entirely under water and as a result very untidy looking. <sup>In most villages</sup> There are many new houses which appear to have been under construction for some time and as yet have not been completed, and a few old, unused houses which have not been demolished. ~~evident in most villages.~~ The Luluais were ordered to have this situation rectified as soon as possible.

Sanitation is at present very unsatisfactory due to the high water, which causes the sides of the pit latrine to cave in. This is a yearly occurrence, with the result that new latrines must be built after each high water. The Luluais were instructed to have new latrines constructed on an earth mound reinforced with sticks, above the high water mark (2 to 3 feet).

On the whole, the Village Officials in the area are a mediocre lot, but a few seem competent and have the respect of their villagers. A general talk on the status and authority of these officials was given in most villages.

A brief report on Village Officials has been submitted as an appendix to this report.

CENSUS

During the patrol many of the Village Officials pleaded that something be done to keep the young men in the village, as far too many were already at work and not enough left to keep the village running smoothly. The following table shows the percentage of males 16-45 at present absent at work.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>PERCENTAGE</u>
KOROGO	62.2%
TEGOI	100.0%
KANGANAMAN	62.4%
PARAMBEI	60.0%
MALINGAI	53.8%
YENTCHAN	30.9%
SUAPMERI	56.5%
YENTCHUMANGUA	73.7%
NYAURANGAI	51.9%
KANDANGAI	37.1%
JAPANAUT	62.4%
YAMANUMBO	50.0%
JAPANDAI	31.7%
AVATIP	27.8%
YAU-UMBAK	55.0%
MALU	24.0%
BRUGNOWI	38.6%
YAMBON	8.4%

As may be seen from this table, all excepting five villages in the area are well over-recruited and when there are such large percentages of the male working force absent at work, there is a resultant detrimental effect on the community as a whole.



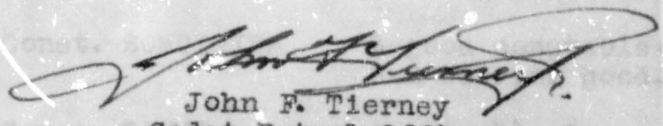
CENSUS (Cont.)

This matter has been dealt with by separate correspondence.

Native co-operation at the taking of the census was good and there were no absentees except on reasonable grounds.

CONCLUSION

As may be seen, the people of the area patrolled are in the early stages of economic development and a much closer contact must be kept with them than has been in the past. In future, each village in the area will be visited every few months, staff permitting.



John F. Tierney  
Cadet Patrol Officer.



//

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 4 OF 1957/58.

A P P E N D I X " A "

R.P. & N.G.C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING

Reg. No. 2599 Cpl. WAPI : An excellent N.C.O. and a good man in the bush. Conduct and bearing excellent.

Reg. No. 9453 Const. BUGUG : A young but reliable constable. Conduct and bearing good.

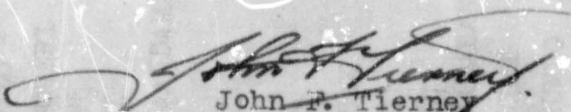
Reg. No. <sup>7272</sup>~~6272~~ Const. MEGOBAIN : A reliable but slow-witted constable. Conduct good. Bearing fair.

Reg. NO. 6957 Const. GEREVUN : A good but presumptuous constable. Conduct good. Bearing excellent.

Reg. No. 6630 Const. SOMOIGIRA : A good constable. Conduct and bearing good.

Reg. No. 9295 Const. SAMUK : An excellent constable. Conduct and bearing beyond reproach.

Reg. No. 7334 Const. MATONG : A reliable but slow-witted constable. Conduct good. Bearing fair.

  
John P. Tierney  
Cadet Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA  
 AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1957/58.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS MAIN RIVER AND UPPER SEPIK CENSUS DIVISIONS.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>NAME</u>	<u>STATUS</u>	<u>REMARKS</u>
KOROGO	BONJUI	LULUAI	Competent and has respect of villagers.
KOROGO	PAINGARABI	TULTUL	Good but prefers to remain in the background.
TEGOI	GAU	LULUAI	Good but needs attention.
TEGOI	YANGI'S	TULTUL	Recently appointed.
KANGANAMAN	YANAUI	LULUAI	Reliable and competent. A good official.
KANGANAMAN	DEGOMERI	TULTUL	Good. Next patrol again to instruct him in his powers and duties.
KANGANAMAN	GAUI	TULTUL	Fair.
PARAMBEI	NAGWANDAMBWI	LULUAI	A reasonable official but inclined to be shifty and needs watching.
PARAMBEI	GAWI	TULTUL	Effective but present assesment - a confidence man.
PARAMBEI	KENO	TULTUL	Fair but unobtrusive.
PARAMBEI	KAMBAK	TULTUL	Lacks confidence and power of command.
MALINGAI	KELO	LULUAI	Appears competent and was co-operative with patrol.
MALINGAI	NAGWALABAN	TULTUL	Recently appointed.
YENTCHAN	AINDIMI	LULUAI	) Both old and have lost power of command.
YENTCHAN	AGURUMBO	TULTUL	
SUAPMERI	NANGWALI	LULUAI	) Appears competent and has respect of villagers.
SUAPMERI	WOMBULI	TULTUL	
YENTCHUMANGUA	MULI	LULUAI	A fair official and always willing to assist. Has given long service but now rather senile.



APPENDIX " B " (cont.)

YENTCHUMANGUA	==	TULTUL	To be appointed.
NYAURANGAI	YAMBANGOWI	LULUAI	Helpful but shifty and needs watching.
NYAURANGAI	AMBU	TULTUL	A capable official.
KANDANGAI	YANJIN	LULUAI	) Both appear capable and have respect of ) villagers.
KANDANGAI	KABAK	TULTUL	
JAPANAUT	KUKAIWAN	LULUAI	Appears efficient but needs attention.
JAPANAUT	TARAGU	TULTUL	Recently appointed.
YAMAFUMBO	MINDIGUA	LULUAI	) Both possess a "couldn't care less" attitude ) and need watching.
YAMANUMBO	KUNIBALAN	TULTUL	
JAPANDAI	TUNGWI	LULUAI	A co-operative official.
JAPANDAI	NUNGWAI	TULTUL	A good but unobtrusive official.
AVATIP	BAGINAP	LULUAI	Has been in office for 30 years but now reached senility.
AVATIP	LAMONDE	TULTUL	) Both appear capable and seem to be doing ) a good job.
AVATIP	NOGUMBAN	TULTUL	
YAU-UMBAK	KONDEIMERI	LULUAI	Can't speak pidgin and is useless as an official.
YAU-UMBAK	NANAMBOBWA	TULTUL	Runs the village and was co-operative to patrol.
MALU	--	LULUAI	Previous Luluai resigned - new official to be appointed.
MALU	TAPAI	TULTUL	A reasonable official but hasn't the respect of the villagers.
BRUGNOWI	YAUA	LULUAI	Useless as an official and has no power of command.
BRUGNOWI	WANGIE	TULTUL	Appears a reasonable type but his position not respected by the villagers.
YAMBON	--	LULUAI	To be appointed.
YAMBON	NOGOWUL	TULTUL	Recently appointed.









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of.....Ambunti..... Report No. 6 of 1957-8.....

Patrol Conducted by.....J. Cochrane Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....May River.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....---.....

Natives.....13.....

Duration—From 18/3/1958 to 4/5/1958.....

Number of Days.....48.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....---.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....Oct, Jan, 57-8.....

Medical .... -----/19-----.....

Map Reference.....Fourmil May River.....

- Objects of Patrol.....
1. Prevent Retaliation May River Murders, &
  2. Consolidate Admin. Influence in the area.
  3. Familiarize writer with the area.
  4. Locate suitable site for airstrip./

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



popul

	MIC
Birth	In
	M

30-11-129

8th September, 1958

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

Patrol Report No.6. 1957/58-Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

*his assessment*

Mr. O'Sullivan's memorandum is probably the best covering memorandum I have received in this Office in twelve months. He has picked out the important factors contained in the Report and expressed them clearly and concisely.

Mr. Cochrane has carried out a splendid job - there is no glamour attached to this consolidation work.

It is noted that it is proposed to visit uncontacted villages after Waniap.

It is pleasing to note that Corporal Agui can operate the transceiver. Please report on him in separate correspondence to the Commissioner of Police with a copy for me.

A most informative and interesting Patrol.

*J.A.A.R.*  
(A.A.Roberts.)  
Director.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

29/11/58 ✓



In Reply  
Please Quote

No. PR 6-57-58/956

DISTRICT OFFICE  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
WEWAK

28th August, 1958

The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI (MAY RIVER) PATROL REPORT  
NO. 6-57/58

Mr. Cochrane, Patrol Officer, has conducted a good patrol.

The Assistant District Officer, Ambunti, covering comments do not need further explanation and I agree with them.

The sections dealing with Agriculture and Education have been brought to the notice of the District Agricultural Officer and Education Officer respectively. ✓

(T.W. Ellis)  
ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.



PH 6-57-58/956

DISTRICT OFFICE  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
WENAK

28th August, 1958

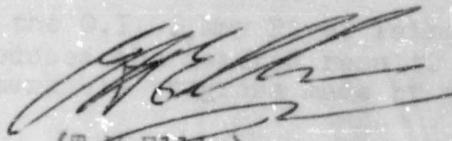
The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI (MAY RIVER) PATROL REPORT  
NO. 6-57/58

Mr. Cochrane, Patrol Officer, has conducted  
a good patrol.

The Assistant District Officer, Ambunti,  
covering comments do not need further explanation and  
I agree with them.

The sections dealing with Agriculture and  
Education have been brought to the notice of the  
District Agricultural Officer and Education Officer  
respectively.

  
(T. N. Ellis)

ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-I/215.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

16th July, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 6-57/58.

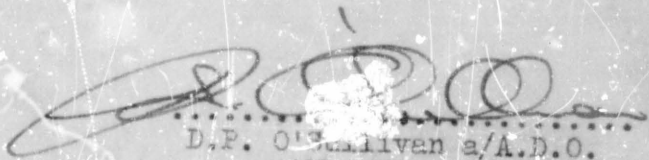
The happy state of affairs that now exists amongst the May River people, and between them and outside groups from the surrounding mountain hamlets and the lower Sepik River is clearly seen in their free movement and fraternisation.

From the reported conversation between the headman of Buramai and one of the visiting hill men (p.8 para.4 Native Affairs) it seems that the Iwams are pleased with the new era of Administration influence, and are eager that the neighbouring hill people should share their good fortune. From para. 3 p. 9 the propaganda of the Iwams is having good effect on their neighbours.

The cleaning of village areas at Paikwe and Auni; the construction of paths at Paikwe, and the building of Rest Houses at Wonium and Moi shows that consolidation of Administration influence is proceeding most satisfactorily.

Mr. J. Cochrane by encouraging the children to come to the station for Pidgeon lessons has helped wipe away any secret fears the people may have been harbouring and so increased their confidence in the Administration.

The repeated visits by the O.I.C., May River Patrol Post to villages in his area has produced the desired result. He should be encouraged by the remarkable progress made by these people.

  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.



Territory of Papua and New Guinea.


Patrol Post,  
May River,  
Ambunti Sub District.

12th May 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub District Office,  
AMBUNTI.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No. 6 of 57-58.

Patrol Conducted by : J.Cochrane , Patrol Officer.  
Europeans Accompanying : Nil..  
Natives Accompanying : 12 members R.P.&N.G.C.  
1 N.M.O.  
Objects of Patrol :  
i. Prevent retaliation by  
the Yellow River people  
on Wanamoi group who  
organised and carried out  
the murders of Aug.1956.  
ii. To consolidate Admin.  
influence in the area.  
iii. If possible to locate  
site suitable for the  
construction of an air-  
strip.  
iv. To Familiarize writer  
with area around May River  
Patrol Post.  
Last DNA Patrol : Amb. No. 2 of 57-58  
Last Medical Patrol : Nil.  
Duration of Patrol : 48 days.

  
J.Cochrane,  
Patrol Officer,  
May River.



DIARY.

1958.

Tuesday 18th March.

Departed Ambunti for May River Patrol Post, 12 noon, per single canoe, with outboard motor. Outboard motor broke down several times during afternoon, arrived Suagup 7.30pm. overnight.

Wednesday 19th March.

Departed Suagup 6.30am, outboard continued to give trouble, arrived Tauri 4.30pm, then after minor adjustments made to motor departed for Inlok. Overnight.

Thursday 20th March.

From 6.30am. till 10am worked on outboard motor. Departed Inlok 10.30am. and arrived at May River Patrol Post 3pm. Met by C/pl. Agui and inspected patrol post.

Friday 21st March 1958.

At patrol post, checking over stores—practically nil and inspected police detachment. Many natives in from local villages to see the new kiap.

Saturday 22nd March.

Did radio sked. with Wewak, then departed per single powered canoe for Wanamoi and Waniap villages. Attitude of Waniap people not over friendly, no women present, called at two of the men's houses and addressed those present. Stopped about two hours, attitude a little friendlier at conclusion of visit and two men promised to visit May River Patrol Post on the Monday, as they wished to accompany the writer on the proposed visit to Buremai and Arai. Returned later afternoon calling Paikwe en route.

Sunday 23rd March.

Observed.

Monday 24th March.

Radio contact with Wewak and departed per double canoe on visit to all villages upstream of May River P.P. as far as Buremai, patrol accompanied by two male natives from Waniap. Departed May River P.P. 9.50am. passed Aumi 10.10am., and arrived Painu village 10.25am. Addressed those inhabitants present and departed 11.5am., for Iabrem, arrived 11.35 am. Short address given, only a small village and departed 11.45am., for Auni arriving 12.35pm. Small village pop. 42. short address given, departed 1p. for Arai, passing Peragabi (hamlet of Auni) 2.5pm., arriving Arai 3.45 pm. Heavy rain falling—camp made, overnight. When rain eased off spoke to villagers on Admin. aims and policy, majority of villagers assembled for flag ceremony at sunset.

Tuesday 25th March.

Departed 6.30am., for Buremai village, arrived 7.30am. Majority of villagers already assembled when they heard outboard motor. Addressed inhabitants on Admin. policy and aims, had a look at village and departed 9am., for Arai, downstream, arrived 9.25am., cargo packed and departed Arai 10.10am. Pass Peragabi hamlet 11.20am., and arrive Auni 12 noon. Went ashore and spoke to some of the inhabitants again and dept. 12.30pm. Passed Iabrem 1pm., and called Painu 1.30pm. Called Aumi 1.55pm., short talk given and called Obageisu 2.30pm., arriving back May River P.P. for conversation A.D.C. Ambunti 3pm., but poor reception and couldn't get through.



Wednesday 26th March.

Radio sked. morning, police inspection held. Work commenced on planting out some of the seeds sent out for distribution to the villagers by the D.A.O. Thought best to establish demonstration station gardens ~~next~~ first as gardens for food not generally worked in this area, sago being the staple food crop. In afternoon visited Paikwe village, five minutes from station, people clearing and cleaning village area and building track between houses, instead of existing quag-mire, congratulated people on their effort and returned station 4.30pm.

Thursday 27th March.

Radio sked. More work done on station gardens, this witnessed by all persons in from other villages visiting patrol post. During afternoon visited by male native from Aijium village, a village inland from Arai and not visited to date by the administration. Showed him the station gardens, tools, axes and spades used for this work -firearm demonstration also given. Gifts of trade goods given to him, including salt.

Friday 28th March.

Radio sked, then visited Paikwe village during morning, more work done on demonstration gardens, witnessed by natives from Paikwe and Obagaisu during afternoon. Limbom in kitchen of rest house also repaired and replaced.

Saturday 29th March.

Radio sked. Then worked on outboard motor, seemed to run fairly well during trial run in afternoon.

Sunday 30th March.

Observed.

Monday 31st March.

Radio conversation with ADO Ambunti, morning, then prepared to depart for Mowi and Ambunti per single canoe-outboard motor. Departed 10.30 am. for Mowi arrived 1.30pm. Overnight here and witnessed singsing being put on at Mowi by natives of Paikwe. Natives here from Ibu, Wanium, Inioik and Buremai. Talked to all during afternoon.

Tuesday 1st April.

Departed Mowi 5.30am. for Ambunti per single canoe, outboard motor running well, arrived Ambunti 5.30 pm.

Wednesday 2nd April.

At Ambunti - office work. Sapphire arrived.

Thursday 3rd April.

Prepared rations for May River Patrol Post and loaded onto Sapphire.

Friday 4th April.

Departed 10am., per Sapphire for May River- slow progress made because river in flood, anchored for overnight at Maio village 2.30pm.

Easter Saturday 5th April.

Depart. 6am, passed Yessan 8.30am., passed Suagub 11.30am., passed Waskuk 4pm., anchored Kubkain 6.35 pm.



Easter Sunday 6th April.

Depart. 5.55am., called Jum village 9.55am., departed 10.25am.  
Talked to villagers. Passed Taurill. 30am., Inioik 2.50pm.,  
arrived Mowi 6.30pm. Overnight.

Easter Monday 7th April.

Departed per Sapphire 6am., arrived May River Patrol Post 9.45am.  
Unloaded stores and Sapphire departed back for Ambunti 11.30am.  
During afternoon talked to many Arai and Buremai people  
who were visiting station.

Tuesday 8th April.

Radio skeds carried out, Talked with visiting Buremai and Arai  
natives still at station, visiting natives shown around gardens  
and children (who visit the station each day) given talk by N.M.O.  
and police constable re health and hygiene, also advised the  
children that if they liked to come to the station each day in the  
future one of the police constables would spend some time  
with them in the morning teaching them to speak pidgin English.

Wednesday 9th April.

Visited villages of Ibu and Wanium, initial visit by self and  
also to investigate rumour of ill feelings between Mowi and  
Wanium. Departed May River P.P. 9.37pm, arrive Wanium 11.55am  
Dept. 1.15pm. Engine trouble and arrive Ibu 2.45pm., Dept. 3.35pm.  
Arrive back May River 5.30pm. Talks given to Ibu and Wanium  
villagers, attitude friendly in both cases.

Thursday 10th April.

Visited villages of Obagaisu, Paikwe and Aumi and advised  
people of special seed coconuts which I had at the station  
for distribution to villages. Seed coconuts from D.A.O. Wewak.  
People declared their willingness to plant and clear area.  
Returned station and worked on outboard motor.

Friday 11th April.

After radio sked. departed for Waniap 10.5 am., arrived 11.45am.  
Much better reception this time, many women also present.  
Two killings reported in the hostile country behind Waniap,  
talked to people and presents given to some of the women.  
Party departed 2.40pm, arrived Paikwe 4.15pm. Inspected and  
gave advice on work in connection with coconut plantings here.  
Then 5pm. continued onto Obagaisu and Aumi villages to inspect  
progress work on coconut plantings there—all satisfactory,  
returned patrol post 5.55pm.

Saturday 12th April.

After radio sked. to Paikwe, Obagaisu and Aumi to advise and  
supervise with coconut plantings, returned 12 noon. Old labour  
line from Waniap village discharged as they wished to work  
in their village and new labour line taken on from Arai and Buremai  
villages.

Sunday 13th April.

Morning observed, during afternoon visited Paikwe, Obagaisu  
and Aumi and talked with villagers.

Monday 14th April.

Radio sked. Outboard motor stripped and cleaned, new gaskets  
put in underwater gear. Afternoon engine running well, visited  
Paikwe and Aumi inspected progress coconut plantings, on to  
Paimu, inhabitants addressed and told of coconut plantings,  
Several of big men accompanied writer back to Aumi to inspect  
work, returned station 6pm.



Tuesday 15th April.

Radio sked. Many Painu natives to station to see seed coconuts and to visit other villages planting. Self and Painu people to Paikwe, inspected work, loaned three spades to Painu people to start work. After noon TT of Mowi arrived with rumour spreaders from Mowi and Wanium and Ibu, trouble straightened out and talk given to all concerned. About 2pm. party males arrived from Waniap, accompanied by two men from Parapai village (previously not contacted). Obtained full story of killings in that area and promised that writer will visit area after proposed Yellow River trip. Later both groups shown over demonstration gardens at station, presents given to men from Parapai. Both parties stayed overnight.

Wednesday 16th April.

A.D.O. Ambunti, Mr. P.O. Sullivan arrived 8.30am, per single motor canoe, ex Mowi. ADO and self inspected station. Work done on Ambunti motor. Afternoon prepared stores etc., for Yellow River Patrol. A.D.O. Spoke to Mowi and Waniap people, who then departed.

Thursday 17th April.

Departed 6.5am., per double canoe, two outboard motors for Yellow River area. 8.20am. mouth May River on the Sepik R. 10.30am. passed site of May R. massacre, 6pm arrive Tipar, hamlet of Ameni, made camp here. No villages between May R. mouth and Tipar.

Friday 18th April.

Depart. Tipar 0755 hours. 0835 pass old Yellow River Police Post site, 0850 arrive Yellow River mouth, 0905 arrive Marawaramu Hills stop ten minutes, talk with natives there. 1000 hours arrive junction Sand and Yellow Rivers. 1005 turned and retraced route as Yellow River too small and snaggy to risk even single canoe. 1040 back at Marawaramu. Walked inland here to inspect possible airstrip site, returned canoe and departed downstream 11.50 am. 1205 at mouth of Yellow on Sepik. 1300 arrived back Tipar. 1430 depart Tipar per foot to inspect possible airstrip sites in vicinity of Tipar, tracks cut to measure site etc., returned Tipar 1800.

Saturday 19th April.

During morning inspected possible site north of Tipar, rain set in about mid-day and lasted all night.

Sunday 20th April.

Observed-- rain continued all morning and showery during afternoon. Some natives and village officials in from surrounding villages discussions held with them.

Monday 21st April.

Rain early morning, patrol party departed 9.30am., per double canoe. 2.20pm., pass May River mouth, 2.35 pm., arrive Mowi village, overnight here. Talked to villagers.

Tuesday 22nd April.

ADO Ambunti Mr. P.O. Sullivan departed 6.30am, for Ambunti. Self addressed inhabitants of village in men's house on admin. policy and aims. Departed double canoe, single engine for Ibu, 10am. Looked at old site Mowi 12.35 pm. Depart old Mowi 1.25 pm. Arrive Ibu 1.45 pm. Camped overnight here, addressed villagers males and females, later talked with 'big' men of village.



Wednesday 23rd April.

Short address given to inhabitants of village again, re-iterating main points of yesterday's talk. Departed 8.5.am per double canoe single outboard motor for Wanium, arrived Wanium 9.55am. Spoke to villagers, many women present this visit, departed 12 noon, arrived Painu 2.5pm via Wani parret, which links May River and Saniap River on which Wanium is located.. Dept. Painu 2.15pm., called Aumi and Coagaisu and inspected coconut plantings, also small gardens of corn, pumpkins, pawpaws and melons which the Aumi people have just started. Returned station 3pm. Natives in from Iaunian village, Sepik River.

Thursday 24th April.

Radio shed. Talked to Iaunian people and bought saccac from them. During afternoon some natives came in from Wanium, talked to them and showed them over the station gardens etc. Worked on patrol report.

Friday 25th April.

Anzac Day- observed. Also some visitors in from surrounding villages.

Saturday 26th April.

At May River Patrol Post.

Sunday 27th April.

Observed - Natives in from Ibu, Wanium, Arai and Painu - talked to all.

Monday 28th April.

Had intended departing for upper May River villages, but word over wireless re conversation with ADO Ambunti, for pm. During day natives came in from Arai, Buremai, Painu, Wanium and Mowi some brought in food to trade and some to just have a look around the station, result of talks given during visits to their villages. About 6pm., a couple of hill men from the previously hostile people behind Arai arrived in accompanied by natives of Arai. Said they were all friends and had come to visit the station. Gifts given to them. May River level down several more feet from high water level at top of bank at station.

Tuesday 29th April.

Spoke to the two hill men again and departed 9.40am., for Waniap villahe per double canoe. Due to fallen tree obstructing river arrived Waniap 1.10pm., about an hour later than usual. Made camp and spoke to big men during after noon. Gradually more people arrived at the camp, a few seeds planted out and some kaukau as demonstration to the Waniap people. People spoke that the Warmu people, uncontacted are in fighting mood. Advised that patrol will return approximately one weeks time and attempt to contact them. Garamuts heard in the distance during afternoon and night- guards posted.

Wednesday 30th April .

Talked again to all big men in morning, very few women present. Set out in single canoe up Waniap Creek to get some idea of navigability of creek in preparation of next visit. Dept. 10am., arrived 12.13 pm start of native track leading into hills where Warmu live-towards the Yellow River mountains. Returned to Waniap 2pm. packed gear and returned to station. Called Paikwe enroute and inspected their gardens and coconuts. Returned station 4.35 pm. River level down several more feet. Mosquitoes very bad every where now.



Thursday 1st May.

Radio sked. and stores prepared to dept. for Upper May River villages. De parted 10.30am., per double canoe, called Aumi and Painu enroute and arrived Iabrem 12.55pm. Talked to villagers and NMO inspected all present. Departed Iabrem 2.15pm., arrived Aumi 3pm. Made camp. People arrived along and talked to all, few seeds planted out, all witnessed flag ceremony. During evening many came to the camp and talked, were very intrigued with my portable wireless, then they showed us one of their singsings.

Friday 2nd May.

Talked to inhabitants again in morning, mentioning work of village officials and desirability of a rest house, departed 9.15am., arrived Peragabi hamlet 10.30am. Spoke to people there NMO inspected all, departed 11.30am. for Arai, arriving 1pm. Made camp. Looked through the village, addressed the inhabitants and NMO inspected all present. Flag ceremony witnessed by all. During evening villagers, males and females again visited the camp, talked to police and self till nearly midnight.

Saturday 3rd May

Some of the big men came and said they had contacted some of the hillmen and would like to bring them down to meet us. Arranged to do so to-morrow. Departed 10.25am., for Arai, arriving 11.15am. Made camp. Similiar procedure followed here, inspected village, planted out a few palms and seeds, NMO inspected all present, talk given, flag ceremony witnessed and people encouraged to visit and talk in the evening.

Sunday 4th May.

Short talk again given to villagers, departed 9.15am. Arrived Arai 9.40am. Seven hillmen had been brought in by the Arai people presents given and spoke to them for awhile. Departed 10.20am., to meet more of the hillmen and about six women further down stream. Presents given and firearm demonstration. Two of the hillmen decided to accompany patrol back to the station. Patrol party moved on, shear pin broke, repaired and departed again 11.50am. Called Aumi 1pm. Very pleased to note people already clearing area for rest house, spade loaned to them for this work. Moved on 1.30pm. 1.55pm. passed Iabrem and 2pm arrived proposed new site of Iabrem and Arai people, about 80 inhabitants from Painu and Iabrem present. Coconuts planted out, seeds planted and talk given to those present. NMO inspected. Party moved on again 4.45pm. Called Aumi 5pm and arrived May River Patrol Post 5.45pm. River level down about 9 feet from high water mark at station. Conclusion of patrol.



### Introduction.

As patrols here are not of the type generally conducted in more sophisticated areas, the writer decided to follow the style of patrol report as set out by Patrol Officer Conroy in his patrol Report Ambunti No. 2 of 57-58. The diary of the report has been fully recorded in order that it would give a complete picture of activities in the area.

The main objects of the patrol were to consolidate administration influence in the area and to familiarize the writer with the area to be administered from May River Patrol Post. Another object of the patrol was to locate, if possible, a site suitable for the construction of an airstrip. Of course the main purpose of the patrol post in the area is to prevent retaliation by the Yellow River people on the Wamamoi group who organised and carried out the murders of August 1956. However it is thought that the administration's continuous activities in the area should be sufficient deterrent to this.

The area covered during the writer's patrol of the area included all May River villages previously contacted, the Mowi group excluding Auom village and included a trip to the Yellow River area.

In all villages visited talks were given by the writer on administration policy regarding health, hygiene, gardens and agriculture, housing, law and justice. It was continuously stressed to the people that any complaints or troubles were to be brought to the people patrol officer at May River for settlement and were not to be settled in the old method of intervillage or tribal fighting.

### Native Affairs.

Native affairs in the area are progressing satisfactorily and the people are now ready in most of the villages to carry out advice and instructions given to them in regard to housing and gardening. Paikwe village about five minutes from bycanoe from the patrol post have already cleared all scrub, bush and pitpit away from around the houses in the village area and have also constructed a path leading from house to house instead of having to follow the quagmire formerly used. Similarly at Aumi village, several of the villagers have cleared all rubbish and long grass from around their houses and have dug drains around the houses as well.

Another instance of their good will towards the Administration is that at Aumi village further up the May River the people have started to clear an area for a rest house and police barracks and at Wamamoi in the Mowi group they have nearly completed a rest house. The other villages have informed the writer that they too are going to build rest houses and police barracks but to date nothing has been done. However it must be remembered that the period covered during this patrol was towards the end of the wet season and that as most of the country was under water it would be particularly difficult to obtain building materials until the water level went down.



Native Affairs(Contd)

Practically every day parties of natives arrive at the patrol post with food and other items for sale and trade with the station. Since the writer's arrival at May River, natives have visited the station from every village in the Iwam and Mowi group, except Quom village. The natives of Waniap village which could be classified as the most cautious and backward of the lot have visited the station twice, though no women have accompanied these visits.

The patrol party has spent at least one night in the villages of Auni, Arai, Buremai, Waniap, Ibu and Mowi and has visited all the villages at least twice and many of them several times, specially those closest to the station. During visits to all the May River villages the NMO has medically examined all present at the time of the patrol and he has also given talks to the inhabitants re health and hygiene.

During visits to Arai, Buremai and Waniap the patrol was most fortunate in being able to contact parties of hillmen who were visiting the areas close to the villages mentioned. About twenty hillmen were contacted at Arai and three at Buremai during the patrol's last visit to the area. Gifts of trade goods were given to them and two of the hillmen accompanied the patrol back to May River Patrol Post where they remained for three days. When they left more presents were given to them and they were told that the patrol officer and police would visit them as soon as our outboard motor was running again. The natives replied through the interpreters "very good".

Also while at Buremai the interpreter overheard a conversation between the head man of Buremai and one of the visiting hillmen while all were watching a singsing. The interpreter reported this conversation to the writer. In it the head man of Buremai told the hillman that the white-man's fashions and habits appeared to be very good and he suggested to the hillman that they adopt them. If this conversation was correctly reported then I think that it shows up very well for administrative influence in the area.

Conditions in the Mowi group remain much the same as during the time of Mr. Conroy's visits. Patrols have been favourably received and the Waniam people have started work on a rest house. A party of Waniam people arrived in a few weeks ago and wanted to leave eight of their male children at the station to learn to speak pidgin English. As they had brought food and sleeping baskets it was agreed that they could stop for awhile, but that their stay could only be for a short duration as we were not in a position to feed them as our food supplies arrived at very irregular intervals owing to lack of water transport in the sub district. The people were agreeable to this and their stay proved fairly successful until their food ran out. The administration supplied them with some saccas etc., and then the majority of them returned to their village. At present two are still here being shown new methods of gardening by the police and learning a little pidgin English. It is hoped that when they return to their village they will be able to show the villagers how to cultivate better gardens.

The night spent at Ibu appeared very successful from an administrative point of view as many of the women came to see us off and to hear the address given next morning, without being called by their menfolk. Also some Ibu people visited the station next day.



Native Affairs, (Cont'd)

Natives of various Yellow River villages visited the patrol during its stay in the area and all appeared to be well in the area. The people here are a lot more sophisticated than those in the May River area. Village officials have been appointed, village books issued and many of the people have been away to work ~~at~~ at places outside the district.

With regard to the Sepik River villages only Oum, Tauri and Inioik villages have been visited. A party of Iauenian natives visited the patrol post while the writer was absent at Yellow River. They decided to wait till the writer returned as they had brought in food for sale to the station. Fifteen natives came and their visit should have a good effect on the May River people as while here they visited several of the May River villages closest to the station.

As stated previously none of the hill villages have been contacted to date but with the several visits of the hill people to the station and the recent contacting of the hill people of Asi village or group behind Arai it is felt that administration influence is gradually being extended to these people by word of mouth from the May River people to their friends in the hills and from those hillmen who have visited the station. Even while writing this report another hillman from a place called Nimoni arrived at the station. He said that his brother had been in before and had told him about the place, so he decided to come and see for himself. He also brought in some sacsac to trade. As soon as the outboard motor is running again it is intended to visit these villages near Arai.

As stated by Mr. Conroy names and locations of villages in the area in the hills appear to conflict with every group of people spoken to, so therefore no credence can be given to names of villages stated.

In conclusion it can be said that the people of Mowi and Iwam groups are making good headway and that administration influence is being extended gradually to the hill tribes through the Iwam people already.

Law and Justice.

Three complaints have been brought to the patrol during the past six weeks, one from Wanium concerning attempts at adultery and retaliation by a jealous husband, this was settled amicably and one complaint concerning a native divorce between Maio (m) of Waniap and a young native girl Wanamu (f) of Wanamoi, who had run away from her husband. The case was settled during a discussion between the parties concerned and the patrol officer. The marriage was broken and the bride price returned by the Wanamoi people.

The third case was from Paikwe village and again brought about by a jealous husband, but nothing could be proved. In this case it was suggested that the husband Maino of Paikwe should build for himself and his wife a new house entirely separate from the communal family houses which he lived in now. This was suggested as in the past Maino and his wife shared a house with several other couples, as is done in most cases, thus making it very easy for adultery to be committed. Maino is now building himself a new house.



LAW and Justice, (Cont'd)

Two other matters have been brought to the patrol's attention, one concerning a dispute between an uncontacted village above Wanium and the other being the killings reported in the uncontacted villages above Waniap village. It is proposed to visit these villages Waniap and Wanium as soon as possible and to try and contact the persons concerned and effect reconciliations and make initial contact with these people.

Communications.Airstrips.

A visit was made to the Yellow River area to investigate the possibilities of certain areas for airstrip sites which the ADO Ambunti had sighted during an arial survey of the area some months ago during November 1957. The sites visited did not prove to be entirely satisfactory however remarks on the airstrip sites will be dealt with by the ADO Ambunti under separate cover.

No other sites have been found suitable in the May River area.

River Transport.

Communications with Ambunti per river are not entirely satisfactory as at the moment we have only one Anzani outboard motor. Both work boats attached to Ambunti are at the moment out of action and we are dependant on the outboard motor for transport.

Wireless.

The Crammond receiver is functioning well and Wewak is contacted twice daily by either myself or C/pl. Agwi while I am absent on patrol.

Education.

As stated by Mr. Conroy in his report there is a desire for schooling by the younger males in the Iwam group and Mowi group. At present many of the children from the surrounding villages daily come to the station to attend pidgin English classes conducted by Police Constables off duty. These sessions are very popular and the children are certainly benefiting a little. Also it is creating goodwill between all concerned. Would it be possible for the Education Department to consider establishing a small school here at May River Patrol Post, run by one of their trained native teachers.

Interpretation is still a difficult problem in the area and the sooner the children are taught pidgin or English the sooner will the area become completely under control.

Trade Goods.

Trade goods are still very popular by all concerned and bartering is the most important and popular form of sale. Girri girri shell is much sought after but unfortunately we have none on hand. Empty margarine tins are also very popular as the people use them as cooking pots.

Salt, though not wanted by the Iwam River people, is very popular with the hillmen already contacted and should prove a useful barter item on patrols in that area.



Health.

The NMO Sangameri arrived here on the 7th April and is doing a fine job. Every day natives from the surrounding villages arrive in for treatment. To date he has made 309 treatments at the patrol post.

All Iwam and Mowi villages have been visited by the NMO and those inhabitants present at the time of the patrol have been medically examined by him. In all the health of the people is fairly good, grille and tinea being the most common of complaints. A summary of treatments given on patrol and at the station with regards to persons concerned is appended. The list deals with the month of April only. May figures will be given in the next patrol report.

Agriculture.

Agriculture methods remain the same as stated in PR.Amb. 2 of 56-57 and Amb.2 of 57-58. However as the people appear to be such poor gardeners it is the writer's intention to concentrate on this aspect of patrolling as much as possible, so as to try and vary their diet a little. Large gardens of kaukau and taro are being planted at the station, for use on the station when food supplies run short and to provide suckers for distribution to the villagers when they are competent enough to receive them. All visitors to the station are shown over the station gardens and the various stages are explained to them by the police constable escorting them around the gardens.

In all cases the natives are amazed at the size of the gardens and at the procedure used to cultivate them. Kaukau is a new crop to them and suckers are being distributed but as yet supplies are limited. Corn was introduced into the May River area by the repatriates who came back prior to the May River Massacre of August 1956. Further supplies have been received from the Agricultural Officer Wewak and these have been distributed to some of the villages close to the station and some has been planted out in the demonstration gardens on the station.

Beans, spinnach, pawpaws, pumkins, melons and cucumbers have also been planted out, both on the station and in several of the villages. Other seeds were tried but failed to germinate. If an Agricultural Officer could visit the area and give us some advice re these matters it would be appreciated.

Some seed coconuts were also planted out in the villages of Aumi, Painu, Paikwe. Obagaisu and are to be planted out in Wanamoi village shortly. Unfortunately only twenty were planted out in each village as only 100 seed palms were received.

Strangely enough the villages of Buremai and Arai, the two most distant from the station appear to have better gardens than the other May River villages. On visiting their gardens I found two pawpaw trees bearing and quite extensive taro gardens compared with other Iwam villages. The natives said that they developed their taro gardens from trading with the people in the Miamin area and the police who had been to Telefolmin told me that the gardens here were rather like those to be seen in the Telefolmin area.

Livestock.

There are no fowls in the area, except those at the patrol post which were brought in a month ago and were a great novelty to the locals and no pigs are kept in the villages. However wild pigs are plentiful and the local people hunt them. Wild fowl and bird life is also plentiful.

Villages and Housing.



Villages and Housing.

Unfortunately most of the villages in the area are flooded every wet season and thus unless the villages can be prevailed to move not much can be done re cleaning them up and putting them into some order. All houses are built on stilts and in the wet season people go from one house to another by canoe. When the flood waters go down, the village area is a quagmire until the dry season really sets in. Unfortunately there is not a great deal of high ground where these people may move to as the entire area around here except for the May Mts., is swamp land, entirely flat. The patrol post is on a small hill bordering onto the May Mts., and on a clear day one can look to the north, south and east across the Sepik River Basin towards the mountains of Lumi, Drekikir and Yellow River. It is like looking at the horizon out to sea.

The best building in the village is the men's house which in the Iwam group is very solidly built. The one at Mowi village is about 60 feet long by about 30 feet wide. The houses for the women are the reverse, very weak, small and rickety. Sometimes the houses are oblong and some times oval.

It is hoped to get a few of the Iwam villages to move to slightly higher ground on the edge of the Mountains which border onto the May River, when their fears of the hill tribes have died. Already Painu and Iabrem are talking of moving to a site on a small hill near the river where they lived once before, but from which they moved due to attacks by the hill tribes.

Conclusion.

Analysis of medical treatments and comments on police are appended.

Certain native artifacts have been purchased from the natives and will be forwarded when transport is available.

.....*J. Cochrane*.....  
J. Cochrane, Patrol Officer,  
May River.



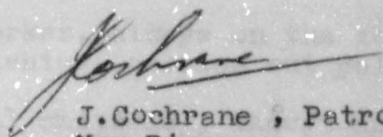
Appendix. A.

Analysis of Medical Treatments - Given on patrol and from station aid post, for month of April, 1958.

Cases seen.

Malaria	10
Yaws	12
Cuts and sores	19
T.U.s	2
Ringworm	39
Leprosy	1
Hernia	1
Diarrhoea	1
Dysentery	1
Pneumonia	2
Eye trouble	2
Scabies	-

The above is a list of cases seen, in all 309 treatments were given at the aidpost and 10 on patrol. Twenty two injections were given at the aidpost and only two on patrol.

  
J. Cochrane, Patrol Officer  
May River.  
Amb. Patrol Report No. 6 of  
1957-58.



Appendix B.

Report on Members of R.P.&N.G.C. accompanying.

7845 Corporal Agui. Carried out duties exceptionally well and as mentioned in Amb,PR No. 2 of 57-58 is an asset to the OIC May River due to the length of time he has spent in the area and consequent knowledge of area.

7265 Constable Noguluai. A steady reliable policeman, has had long experience with uncontrolled and difficult areas.

8405 Constable Kitora. A good constable, at present in charge Anzani Outboard motor, has good knowledge of motors and rivers and creeks in area, therefore invaluable to patrol work here.

896 Constable Miregori. Carries out duties satisfactorily.

9508 Constable Silibin. Still fairly new, but carries out duties cheerfully, also assists with maintenance of outboard motor.

9591 Constable Karamui. A good constable carries out duties well, very quiet, doesn't come under ones notice unless duties compel him too.

9384 Constable Ebau. A good constable, literate therefore very handy around the station, carries out duties well.


9429 Constable Bunima. Young, pleasant constable, carries out duties well.

8738 Constable /Bug. Mollet. Carries out duties well, pleasant cheerful type, has small knowledge of motors and carpentry.

9571 Constable Sinu. An industrious worker, always on the go, spare time devoted to gardening and fishing, carries out police duties satisfactorily.

8472 Constable Kanung. Young, cheerful constable, though doesn't always think before he acts, otherwise carries out duties well.

6672 Constable Uffer. Only recently arrived at the station, an average type.

  
J. Cochrane,  
Patrol Officer,  
May River.



Appendix C.

Anthropology.

The Iwam people are divided into different clans which are based on myths of origin. For instance there is a story of a certain saccac tree bearing a man called Martu who began the clan or line of people who call themselves clan saccac or in the local dialect NARN. Others are Limbom = DU, Kwila = YEN, Bamboo = TAKIAU, Another limbom species = HAI. There are a few other clans but these are only small and belong to the villages further away from the patrol post.

Inheritance of clan membership passes through the male line own, but inheritance of personal effects passes to the eldest son, who can then dispose of the effects as he wishes. Generally the eldest son then shares it out between his brothers and sisters.

Land is marked out on village area boundaries, but this is again divided into clan land. Clan land in one village area is situated in one area only, it is not situated all over the place. Clan land can only be worked by members of that clan or other males related directly by marriage with females of that clan. But this proviso only works if the other males concerned belong to an adjoining village. For example if female A of ARAI village marries Male B of Waniap village, A's brother of Arai cannot come and work gardens in the Waniap clan land of B as Arai village is a long way from Waniap, however if B marries a woman C of Wanambi village, which is the next village to Waniap, C's brother can work gardens on B's clan land. However in the Arai case A's brother is quite welcome to come and visit her in Waniap village and stay as long as he likes, but he cannot make gardens there.

There is no individual ownership in the clan land, it belongs to all members of the clan in that village and is passed onto the children of the male. Any person of the clan can garden anywhere on it.

If an outsider to the area marries into the Iwam group he adopts his wife's clan land for gardening purposes, but his children adopt his own clan from outside. Similarly when his children marry into Iwam people, they adopt their wife's clan land for gardening purposes. However this only applies to male children, with female children the position soon rights itself.

A native of Iwam must marry outside his clan, as members of the clan whether they are of neighbouring village or distant villages are regarded as being related and are called brothers or sisters.

The Iwam males live in a large house called the Men's house. In small villages all clans live in the one house in larger villages each clan has a men's house. The houses inside, native shields, and spears and arrows are decorated carved and painted in native designs, but these are made according to the individual's likes or dislikes. There is no set pattern or story to each design.

As far as can be gathered all disputes are settled by the "big men" of the village, that is with regard to internal disputes. Disputes outside the village are talked over by all males, members of the house man, and decisions reached by all are acted upon.

*Forshaw*  
P.O. May River



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-1/215.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

15th July, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 6-57/58.


The happy state of affairs that now exists amongst the May River people, and between them and outside groups from the surrounding mountain hamlets and the lower Sepik River is clearly seen in their free movement and fraternisation.

From the reported conversation between the headman of Buramai and one of the visiting hill men (p.8 para.4 Native Affairs) it seems that the Iwama are pleased with the new era of Administration influence, and are eager that the neighbouring hill people should share their good fortune. From para. 3 p. 9 the propaganda of the Iwama is having good effect on their neighbours.

The cleaning of village areas at Paikwe and Auni; the construction of paths at Paikwe, and the building of Rest Houses at Wontua and Moi shows that consolidation of Administration influence is proceeding most satisfactorily.

Mr. J. Cochran by encouraging the children to come to the station for Pidgeon lessons has helped wipe away any secret fears the people may have been harbouring and so increased their confidence in the Administration.

The repeated visits by the O.I.C., May River Patrol Post to villages in his area has produced the desired result. He should be encouraged by the remarkable progress made by these people.

  
P.P. O'Sullivan a/A.S.O.  
AMBUNTI.



Territory of Papua and New Guinea.


Patrol Post,  
May River,  
Ambunti Sub District.

12th May 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Sub District Office,  
AMBUNTI.

Patrol Report AMBUNTI No. 6 of 57-58.

Patrol Conducted by	:	J. Cochrane, Patrol Officer.
Europeans Accompanying	:	Nil.
Natives Accompanying	:	13 members R.P.&N.G.C. 1 N.M.O.
Objects of Patrol	:	i. Prevent retaliation by the Yellow River people on Wanamoi group who organised and carried out the murders of Aug. 1956.  ii. To consolidate Admin. influence in the area.  iii. If possible to locate site suitable for the construction of an air- strip.  iv. To familiarise writer with area around May River Patrol Post.
Last DNA Patrol	:	Amb. No. 2 of 57-58
Last Medical Patrol	:	Nil.
Duration of Patrol	:	48 days.

  
J. Cochrane,  
Patrol Officer,  
May River.



DIARY.

1952.

Tuesday 18th March.

Departed Ambunti for May River Patrol Post, 12 noon, per single canoe, with outboard motor. Outboard motor broke down several times during afternoon, arrived Suagup 7.30pm. overnight.

Wednesday 19th March.

Departed Suagup 6.30am, outboard continued to give trouble, arrived Tauri 4.30pm, then after minor adjustments made to motor departed for Iniek. Overnight.

Thursday 20th March.

From 6.30am. till 10am worked on outboard motor. Departed Iniek 10.30am. and arrived at May River Patrol Post 3pm. Met by C/pl. Agui and inspected patrol post.

Friday 21st March 1952.

At patrol post, checking over stores - practically nil and inspected police detachment. Many natives in from local villages to see the new kiap.

Saturday 22nd March.

Did radio sked. with Wewak, then departed per single powered canoe for Wananai and Waniap villages. Attitude of Waniap people not over friendly, no women present, called at two of the men's houses and addressed those present. Stopped about two hours, attitude a little friendlier at conclusion of visit and two men promised to visit May River Patrol Post on the Monday, as they wished to accompany the writer on the proposed visit to Buremai and Arai. Returned later afternoon calling Paikwe en route.

Sunday 23rd March.

Observed.

Monday 24th March.

Radio contact with Wewak and departed per double canoe on visit to all villages upstream of May River P.P. as far as Buremai, patrol accompanied by two male natives from Waniap. Departed May River P.P. 9.50am, passed Aumi 10.10am., and arrived Palma village 10.25am. Addressed those inhabitants present and departed 11.5am., for Iabrem, arrived 11.35 am. Short address given, only a small village and departed 11.45am., for Aumi ar iving 12.35pm. Small village pop. 42, short address given, departed 1p. for Arai, passing Peragabi (hamlet of Aumi) 2.8pm., arriving Arai 3.45 pm. Heavy rain falling - camp made, overnight. When rain eased off spoke to villagers on Admin. aims and policy, majority of villagers assembled for flag ceremony at sunset.

Tuesday 25th March.

Departed 6.30am., for Buremai village, arrived 7.30am. Majority of villagers already assembled when they heard outboard motor. Addressed inhabitants on Admin. policy and aims, had a look at village and departed 9am., for Arai, downstream, arrived 9.35am., cargo packed and departed Arai 10.10am. Past Peragabi hamlet 11.20am., and arrive Aumi 12 noon. Went ashore and spoke to some of the inhabitants again and dept. 12.30pm. Passed Iabrem 1pm., and called Palma 1.30pm. Called Aumi 1.55pm., short talk given and called Obageise 2.30pm., arriving back May River P.P. for conversation A. D. O. Ambunti 3pm., but poor reception and couldn't get thro ugh.



Wednesday 26th March.

Radio sked. morning, police inspection held. Work commenced on planting out some of the seeds sent out for distribution to the villagers by the D.A.O. Thought best to establish demonstration station gardens west and first as gardens for food not generally worked in this area, sage being the staple food crop. In afternoon visited Paikwe village, five minutes from station, people clearing and cleaning village area and building track between houses, instead of existing queg-wire, congratulated people on their effort and returned station 4.30pm.

Thursday 27th March.

Radio sked. More work done on station gardens, this witnessed by all persons in from other villages visiting patrol post. During afternoon visited by male native from Ainiun village, a village inland from Arai and not visited to date by the administration. Showed him the station gardens, tools, axes and spades used for this work -firearm demonstration also given. Gifts of trade goods given to him, including salt.

Friday 28th March.

Radio sked, then visited Paikwe village during morning, more work done on demonstration gardens, witnessed by natives from Paikwe and Obagaisu during afternoon. Linbox in kitchen of rest house also repaired and replaced.

Saturday 29th March.

Radio sked. Then worked on outboard motor, seemed to run fairly well during trial run in afternoon.

Sunday 30th March.

Observed.

Monday 31st March.

Radio conversation with ADO Ambunti, morning, then prepared to depart for Mowi and Ambunti per single canoe-outboard motor. Departed 10.30 am. for Mowi arrived 1.30pm. Overnight here and witnessed singing being put on at Mowi by natives of Paikwe. Natives here from Ibu, Waniam, Inlok and Buremai. Talked to all during afternoon.

Tuesday 1st April.

Departed Mowi 5.30am. for Ambunti per single canoe, outboard motor running well, arrived Ambunti 5.30 pm.

Wednesday 2nd April.

At Ambunti - office work. Sapphire arrived.

Thursday 3rd April.

Prepared rations for May River Patrol Post and loaded onto Sapphire.

Friday 4th April.

Departed 10am., per Sapphire for May River- slow progress made because river in flood, anchored for overnight at Maio village 2.30pm.

Easter Saturday 5th April.

Depart. 6am, passed Yeesan 8.30am., passed Suagub 11.30am., passed Waskuk 4pm., anchored Kubkain 6.35 pm.



Easter Sunday 6th April.

Depart. 5.35am., called Gum village 9.55am., departed 10.25am. Talked to villagers. Passed Taurill. 30am., Inlok 2.50pm., arrived Mowi 6.30pm. Overnight.

Easter Monday 7th April.

Departed per Sapphire 6am., arrived May River Patrol Post 9.45am. Unloaded stores and Sapphire departed back for Ambunti 11.30am. During afternoon talked to many Arai and Buremai people who were visiting station.

Tuesday 8th April.

Radio skeds carried out, Talked with visiting Buremai and Arai natives still at station, visiting natives shown around gardens and children (who visit the station each day) given talk by N.M.O. and police constable re health and hygiene, also advised the children that if they liked to come to the station each day in the future one of the police constables would spend some time with them in the morning teaching them to speak pidgin English.

Wednesday 9th April.

Visited villages of Ibu and Waniam, initial visit by self and also to investigate rumour of ill feelings between Mowi and Waniam. Departed May River P.P. 9.37am, arrive Waniam 11.55am. Dept. 1.15pm. Engine trouble and arrive Ibu 2.45pm., Dept. 3.35pm. Arrive back May River 5.30pm. Talks given to Ibu and Waniam villagers, attitude friendly in both cases.

Thursday 10th April.

Visited villages of Obagaiau, Paikwe and Aumi and advised people of special seed coconuts which I had at the station for distribution to villages. Seed coconuts from D.A.O. Wewak. People declared their willingness to plant and clear area. Returned station and worked on outboard motor.

Friday 11th April.

After radio sked. departed for Wanias 10.5 am., arrived 11.45am. Much better reception this time, many women also present. Two killings reported in the hostile country behind Wanias, talked to people and presents given to some of the women. Party departed 2.40pm, arrived Paikwe 4.15pm. Inspected and gave advice on work in connection with coconut plantings here. Then 5pm. continued onto Obagaiau and Aumi villages to inspect progress work on coconut plantings there - all satisfactory, returned patrol post 5.55pm.

Saturday 12th April.

After radio sked. to Paikwe, Obagaiau and Aumi to advise and supervise with coconut plantings, returned 12 noon. Old labour line from Waniam village discharged as they wished to work in their village and new labour line taken on from Arai and Buremai villages.

Sunday 13th April.

Morning observed, during afternoon visited Paikwe, Obagaiau and Aumi and talked with villagers.

Monday 14th April.

Radio sked. Outboard motor stripped and cleaned, new gaskets put in underwater gear. Afternoon engine running well, visited Paikwe and Aumi inspected progress coconut plantings, on to Paimi, inhabitants addressed and told of coconut plantings, Several of big men accompanied writer back to Aumi to inspect work, returned station 6pm.



Tuesday 15th April.

Radio asked. Many Paima natives to station to see seed coconuts and to visit other villages planting. Self and Paima people to Paikwe, inspected work, loaned three spades to Paima people to start work. After noon TT of Mowi arrived with rumour spreaders from Mowi and Waniam and Ibu, trouble straightened out and talk given to all concerned. About 2pm. party males arrived from Waniam, accompanied by two men from Parapai village (previously not contacted). Obtained full story of killings in that area and promised that writer will visit area after proposed Yellow River trip. Later both groups shown over demonstration gardens at station, presents given to men from Parapai. Both parties stayed overnight.

Wednesday 16th April.

A.D.O. Ambunti, Mr. P.O'Sullivan arrived 8.30am, per single motor canoe, ex Mowi. ADO and self inspected station. Work done on Ambunti motor. Afternoon prepared stores etc., for Yellow River Patrol. A.D.O. Spoke to Mowi and Waniam people, who then departed.

Thursday 17th April.

Departed 6.5am., per double canoe, two outboard motors for Yellow River area. 8.30am. mouth May River on the Sepik R. 10.30am. passed site of May R. massacre, 6pm arrive Tipar, hamlet of Amen, made camp here. No villages between May R. mouth and Tipar.

Friday 18th April.

Depart. Tipar 0755 hours. 0835 pass old Yellow River Police Post site, 0850 arrive Yellow River mouth, 0905 arrive Marawaram Hills stop ten minutes, talk with natives there. 1000 hours arrive junction Sand and Yellow Rivers. 1025 turned and retraced route as Yellow River too small and snaggy to risk even single canoe. 1040 back at Marawaram. Walked inland here to inspect possible airstrip site, returned canoe and departed downstream 11.50 am. 1205 at mouth of Yellow on Sepik. 1300 arrived back Tipar. 1450 depart Tipar per foot to inspect possible airstrip sites in vicinity of Tipar, tracks out to measure site etc., returned Tipar 1600.

Saturday 19th April.

During morning inspected possible site north of Tipar, rain set in about mid-day and lasted all night.

Sunday 20th April.

Observed-- rain continued all morning and showery during afternoon. Some natives and village officials in from surrounding villages. Discussions held with them.

Monday 21st April.

Rain early morning, patrol party departed 9.30am., per double canoe. 2.20pm., pass May River mouth, 2-35 pm., arrive Mowi village, overnight here. Talked to villagers.

Tuesday 22nd April.

ADO Ambunti Mr. P.O'Sullivan departed 11.30am, for Ambunti. Self addressed inhabitants of village in men's house on admin. policy and aims. Departed double canoe, single engine for Ibu, 10. Looked at airstrip site Mowi 12.35 pm. Depart old Mowi 1.25 pm. Arrive Ibu 1.45 pm. Camped overnight here, addressed villagers males and females, later talked with 'big' men of village.



Wednesday 23rd April.

Short address given to inhabitants of village again, re-iterating main points of yesterday's talk. Departed 8.5 am per double canoe single outboard motor for Waniam, arrived Waniam 9.55 am. Spoke to villagers, many women present this visit, departed 12 noon, arrived Painu 2.5 pm via Wani parrot, which links May River and Saniap River on which Waniam is located. Dept. Painu 2.15 pm., called Aumi and Obagaisu and inspected coconut plantings, also small gardens of corn, pumpkins, pawpaws and melons which the Aumi people have just started. Returned station 3 pm. Natives in from Isunian village, Sepik River.

Thursday 24th April.

Radio asked. Talked to Isunian people and bought sassa from them. During afternoon some natives came in from Waniam, talked to them and showed them over the station gardens etc. Worked on patrol report.

Friday 25th April.

Anzac Day- observed. Also some visitors in from surrounding villages.

Saturday 26th April.

At May River Patrol Post.

Sunday 27th April.

Observed - Natives in from Ibu, Waniam, Arai and Paira - talked to all.

Monday 28th April.

Had intended departing for upper May River villages, but word over wireless re conversation with ADO Ambunti, for pa. During day natives came in from Arai, Buremai, Paima, Waniam and Nowi some brought in food to trade and some to just have a look around the station, result of talks given during visits to their villages. About 6 pm., a couple of hill men from the previously hostile people behind Arai arrived in accompanied by natives of Arai. Said they were all friends and had come to visit the station. Gifts given to them. May River level down several more feet from high water level at top of Wank at station.

Tuesday 29th April.

Spoke to the two hill men again and departed 9.40 am., for Waniap villahe per double canoe. Due to fallen tree obstructing river arrived Waniap 1.10 pm., about an hour later than usual. Made camp and spoke to big men during afternoon. Gradually more people arrived at the camp, a few seeds planted out and some kauken as demonstration to the Waniap people. People spoke that the Warma people, uncontacted are in fighting mood. Advised that patrol will return approximately one week time and attempt to contact them. Garamuts heard in the distance during afternoon and night- guards posted.

Wednesday 30th April.

Talked again to all big men in morning, very few women present. Set out in single canoe up Waniap Creek to get some idea of navigability of creek in preparation of next visit. Dept. 10 am., arrived 12.15 pm start of native track leading into hills where Warma live- towards the Yellow River mountains. Returned to Waniap 3 pm. packed gear and returned to station. Called Paikve enroute and inspected their gardens and coconuts. Returned station 4.35 pm. River level down several more feet. Mosquitoes very bad every where now.



Thursday 1st May.

Radio sked. and stores prepared to dept. for Upper May River villages. De parted 10.30am., per double canoe, called Auni and Paima enroute and arrived Iabrem 12.55pm. Talked to villagers and NMO inspected all present. Departed Iabrem 2.15pm., arrived Auni 3pm. Made camp. People arrived along and talked to all, few seeds planted out, all witnessed flag ceremony. During evening many came to the camp and talked, were very intrigued with my portable wireless, then they showed us one of their singsings.

Friday 2nd May.

Talked to inhabitants again in morning, mentioning work of village officials and desirability of a rest house, departed 9.15am., arrived Peragabi hamlet 10.30am. Spoke to people there NMO inspected all, departed 11.30am. for Arai, arriving 1pm. Made camp. Looked through the village, addressed the inhabitants and NMO inspected all present. Flag ceremony witnessed by all. During evening villagers, males and females again visited the camp, talked to police and self till nearly midnight.

Saturday 3rd May

Some of the big men came and said they had contacted some of the hillmen and would like to bring them down to meet us. Arranged to go so to-morrow. Departed 10.25am., for Arai, arriving 11.15am. Made camp. Similar procedure followed here, inspected village, planted out a few palms and seeds, NMO inspected all present, talk given, flag ceremony witnessed and people encouraged to visit and talk in the evening.

Sunday 4th May.

Short talk again given to villagers, departed 9.25am. Arrived Arai 9.40am. Seven hillmen had been brought in by the Arai people presents given and spoke to them for awhile. Departed 10.30am., to meet more of the hillmen and about six women further down stream. Presents given and firearm demonstration. Two of the hillmen decided to accompany patrol back to the station. Patrol party moved on, shear pin broke, repaired and departed again 11.50am. Called Auni 1pm. Very pleased to note people already clearing area for rest house, spade loaned to them for this work. Moved on 1.30pm. 1.55pm. passed Iabrem and 2pm arrived proposed new site of Iabrem and Xani people, about 80 inhabitants from Paima and Iabrem present. Coconuts planted out, seeds planted and talk given to those present. NMO inspected. Party moved on again 4.45pm. Called Auni 5pm and arrived May River Patrol Post 5.45pm. River level down about 9 feet from high water mark at station. Conclusion of patrol.



### Introduction.

As patrols here are not of the type generally conducted in more sophisticated areas, the writer decided to follow the style of patrol report as set out by Patrol Officer Conroy in his patrol Report Ambunti No. 2 of 57-58. The diary of the report has been fully recorded in order that it would give a complete picture of activities in the area.

The main objects of the patrol were to consolidate administration influence in the area and to familiarize the writer with the area to be administered from May River Patrol Post. Another object of the patrol was to locate, if possible, a site suitable for the construction of an airstrip. Of course the main purpose of the patrol post in the area is to prevent retaliation by the Yellow River people on the Wamoi group who organised and carried out the murders of August 1956. However it is thought that the administration's continuous activities in the area should be sufficient deterrent to this.

The area covered during the writer's patrol of the area included all May River villages previously contacted, the Nowi group excluding Aum village and included a trip to the Yellow River area.

In all villages visited talks were given by the writer on administration policy regarding health, hygiene, gardens and agriculture, housing, law and justice. It was continuously stressed to the people that any complaints or troubles were to be brought to the people patrol officer at May River for settlement and were not to be settled in the old method of intervillage or tribal fighting.

### Native Affairs.

Native affairs in the area are progressing satisfactorily and the people are now ready in most of the villages to carry out advice and instructions given to them in regard to housing and gardening. Paikwe village about five minutes' walk by canoe from the patrol post have already cleared all scrub, bush and pitpit away from around the houses in the village area and have also constructed a path leading from house to house instead of having to follow the quagmire formerly used. Similarly at Aumi village, several of the villagers have cleared all rubbish and long grass from around their houses and have dug drains around the houses as well.

Another instance of their good will towards the Administration is that at Aumi village further up the May River the people have started to clear an area for a rest house and police barracks and at Wamoi in the Nowi group they have nearly completed a rest house. The other villages have informed the writer that they too are going to build rest houses and police barracks but to date nothing has been done. However it must be remembered that the period covered during this patrol was towards the end of the wet season and that as most of the country was under water it would be particularly difficult to obtain building materials until the water level went down.



Native Affairs(Contd)

Practically every day parties of natives arrive at the patrol post with food and other items for sale and trade with the station. Since the writer's arrival at May River, natives have visited the station from every village in the Iwam and Mowi group, except Auom village. The natives of Waniap village which could be classified as the most cautious and backward of the lot have visited the station twice, though no women have accompanied these visits.

The patrol party has spent at least one night in the villages of Arai, Arsi, Buremai, Waniap, Ibu and Mowi and has visited all the villages at least twice and many of them several times, specially those closest to the station. During visits to all the May River villages the NMO has medically examined all present at the time of the patrol and he has also given talks to the inhabitants re health and hygiene.

During visits to Arai, Buremai and Waniap the patrol was most fortunate in being able to contact parties of hillmen who were visiting the areas close to the villages mentioned. About twenty hillmen were contacted at Arai and three at Buremai during the patrol's last visit to the area. Gifts of trade goods were given to them and two of the hillmen accompanied the patrol back to May River Patrol Post where they remained for three days. When they left more presents were given to them and they were told that the patrol officer and police would visit them as soon as our outboard motor was running again. The natives replied through the interpreters "very good".

Also while at Buremai the interpreter overheard a conversation between the head man of Buremai and one of the visiting hillmen while all were watching a singing. The interpreter reported this conversation to the writer. In it the head man of Buremai told the hillman that the white-man's fashions and habits appeared to be very good and he suggested to the hillmen that they adopt them. If this conversation was correctly reported then I think that it shows up very well for administrative influence in the area.

Conditions in the Mowi group remain much the same as during the time of Mr. Conroy's visits. Patrols have been favourably received and the Waniam people have started work on a rest house. A party of Waniam people arrived in a few weeks ago and wanted to leave eight of their male children at the station to learn to speak pidgin English. As they had brought food and sleeping baskets it was agreed that they could stop for awhile, but that their stay could only be for a short duration as we were not in a position to feed them as our food supplies arrived at very irregular intervals owing to lack of water transport in the sub district. The people were agreeable to this and their stay proved fairly successful until their food ran out. The administration supplied them with some saccac etc., and then the majority of them returned to their village. At present two are still here being shown new methods of gardening by the police and learning a little pidgin English. It is hoped that when they return to their village they will be able to show the villagers how to cultivate better gardens.

The night spent at Ibu appeared very successful from an administrative point of view as many of the women came to see us off and to hear the address given next morning, without being called by their menfolk. Also some Ibu people visited the station next day.



Native Affairs. (Cont'd)

Natives of various Yellow River villages visited the patrol during its stay in the area and all appeared to be well in the area. The people here are a lot more sophisticated than those in the May River area. Village officials have been appointed, village books issued and many of the people have been away to work at places outside the district.

With regard to the Sepik River villages only Oum, Tauri and Iniek villages have been visited. A party of Iauanian natives visited the patrol post while the writer was absent at Yellow River. They decided to wait till the writer returned as they had brought in food for sale to the station. Fifteen natives came and their visit should have a good effect on the May River people as while here they visited several of the May River villages closest to the station.

As stated previously none of the hill villages have been contacted to date but with the several visits of the hill people to the station and the recent contacting of the hill people of Asi village or group behind Arai it is felt that administration influence is gradually being extended to these people by word of mouth from the May River people to their friends in the hills and from those hillmen who have visited the station. Even while writing this report another hillman from a place called Nimoni arrived at the station. He said that his brother had been in before and had told him about the place, so he decided to come and see for himself. He also brought in some saccac to trade. As soon as the outboard motor is running again it is intended to visit these villages near Arai.

As stated by Mr. Conroy names and locations of villages in the area in the hills appear to conflict with every group of people spoken to, so therefore no credence can be given to names of villages stated.

In conclusion it can be said that the people of Howi and Iwam groups are making good headway and that administration influence is being extended gradually to the hill tribes through the Iwam people already.

Law and Justice.

Three complaints have been brought to the patrol during the past six weeks, one from Wandum concerning attempts at adultery and retaliation by a jealous husband, this was settled amicably and one complaint concerning a native divorce between Mesio (m) of Wenisp and a young native girl Wamara (f) of Wanakai, who had run away from her husband. The case was settled during a discussion between the parties concerned and the patrol officer. The marriage was broken and the bride price returned by the Wanakai people.

The third case was from Paikwe village and again brought about by a jealous husband, but nothing could be proved. In this case it was suggested that the husband Maino of Paikwe should build for himself and his wife a new house entirely separate from the communal family houses which he lived in now. This was suggested as in the past Maino and his wife shared a house with some several other couples, as is done in most cases, thus making it very easy for adultery to be committed. Maino is now building himself a new house.



LAW and Justice, (Cont'd)

Two other matters have been brought to the patrol's attention, one concerning a dispute between an uncontacted village above Waniun and the other being the killings reported in the uncontacted villages above Waniap village. It is proposed to visit these villages Waniap and Waniun as soon as possible and to try and contact the persons concerned and effect reconciliations and make initial contact with these people.

Communications.Airstrips.

A visit was made to the Yellow River area to investigate the possibilities of certain areas for airstrip sites which the ADO Ambunti had sighted during an aerial survey of the area some months ago during November 1957. The sites visited did not prove to be entirely satisfactory; however remarks on the airstrip sites will be dealt with by the ADO Ambunti under separate cover.

No other sites have been found suitable in the May River area.

River Transport.

Communications with Ambunti per river are not entirely satisfactory as at the moment we have only one Anzani outboard motor. Both work boats attached to Ambunti are at the moment out of action and we are dependant on the outboard motor for transport.

Wireless.

The Grammond receiver is functioning well and Werek is contacted twice daily by either myself or C/pl. Agwi while I am absent on patrol.

Education.

As stated by Mr. Conroy in his report there is a desire for schooling by the younger males in the Iwam group and Mowi group. At present many of the children from the surrounding villages daily come to the station to attend pidgin English classes conducted by Police Constables off duty. These sessions are very popular and the children are certainly benefiting a little. Also it is creating goodwill between all concerned. Would it be possible for the Education Department to consider establishing a small school here at May River Patrol Post, run by one of their trained native teachers.

Interpretation is still a difficult problem in the area and the sooner the children are taught pidgin or English the sooner will the area become completely under control.

Trade Goods.

Trade goods are still very popular by all concerned and bartering is the most important and popular form of sale. Girri girri shell is much sought after but unfortunately we have none on hand. Empty wargarine tins are also very popular as the people use them as cooking pots.

Salt, though not wanted by the Iwam River people, is very popular with the hillmen already contacted and should prove a useful barter item on patrols in that area.



Health.

The NMO Sangamari arrived here on the 7th April and is doing a fine job. Every day natives from the surrounding villages arrive in for treatment. To date he has made 309 treatments at the patrol post.

All Iwam and Mowi villages have been visited by the NMO and those inhabitants present at the time of the patrol have been medically examined by him. In all the health of the people is fairly good, grills and tinea being the most common of complaints. A summary of treatments given on patrol and at the station with regards to persons concerned is appended. The list deals with the month of April only. May figures will be given in the next patrol report.

Agriculture.

Agriculture methods remain the same as stated in PR.Amb. 2 of 56-57 and Amb.2 of 57-58. However as the people appear to be such poor gardeners it is the writer's intention to concentrate on this aspect of patrolling as much as possible, so as to try and vary their diet a little. Large gardens of kaukau and taro are being planted at the station, for use on the station when food supplies run short and to provide suckers for distribution to the villagers when they are competent enough to receive them. All visitors to the station are shown over the station gardens and the various stages are explained to them by the police constable escorting them around the gardens.

In all cases the natives are amazed at the size of the gardens and at the procedure used to cultivate them. Kaukau is a new crop to them and suckers are being distributed but as yet supplies are limited. Corn was introduced into the May River area by the repatriates who came back prior to the May River Massacre of August 1956. Further supplies have been received from the Agricultural Officer Wewak and these have been distributed to some of the villages close to the station and some has been planted out in the demonstration gardens on the station.

Beans, spinach, papaws, pumpkins, melons and cucumbers have also been planted out, both on the station and in several of the villages. Other seeds were tried but failed to germinate. If an Agricultural Officer could visit the area and give us some advice re these matters it would be appreciated.

Some seed coconuts were also planted out in the villages of Aundi, Paimu, Paikwa, Obagaian and are to be planted out in Wanswai village shortly. Unfortunately only twenty were planted out in each village as only 100 seed palms were received.

Strangely enough the villages of Burewai and Arai, the two most distant from the station appear to have better gardens than the other May River villages. On visiting their gardens I found two papaw trees bearing and quite extensive taro gardens compared with other Iwam villages. The natives said that they developed their taro gardens from trading with the people in the Miamin area and the police who had been to Telefolmin told me that the gardens here were rather like those to be seen in the Telefolmin area.

Livestock.

There are no fowls in the area, except those at the patrol post which were brought in a month ago and were a great novelty to the locals and no pigs are kept in the villages. However wild pigs are plentiful and the local people hunt them. Wild fowl and bird life is also plentiful.

Villages and Housing.



Villages and Housing.

Unfortunately most of the villages in the area are flooded every wet season and thus unless the villages can be prevailed to move not much can be done re cleaning them up and putting them into some order. All houses are built on stilts and in the wet season people go from one house to another by canoe. When the flood waters go down, the village area is a quagmire until the dry season really sets in. Unfortunately there is not a great deal of high ground where these people may move to as the entire area around here except for the May Mts., is swamp land, entirely flat. The patrol post is on a small hill bordering onto the May Mts., and on a clear day one can look to the north, south and east across the Sepik River Basin towards the mountains of Lumi, Drekkir and Yellow River. It is like looking at the horizon out to sea.

The best building in the village is the men's house which in the Iwam group is very solidly built. The one at Mowi village is about 60 feet long by about 30 feet wide. The houses for the women are the reverse, very weak, small and rickety. Sometimes the houses are oblong and some times oval.

It is hoped to get a few of the Iwam villages to move to slightly higher ground on the edge of the Mountains, which border onto the May River, when their fears of the hill tribes have died. Already Painu and Iabram are talking of moving to a site on a small hill near the river where they lived once before, but from which they moved due to attacks by the hilltribes.

Conclusion.

Analysis of medical treatments and comments on police are appended.

Certain native artifacts have been purchased from the natives and will be forwarded when transport is available.

*J. Cochran*  
 .....  
 J. Cochran, Patrol Officer,  
 May River.




Appendix. A.

Analysis of Medical Treatments - Given on patrol and from station aid post, for month of April, 1958.

	<u>Cases seen.</u>
Malaria	10
Yaws	12
Cuts and sores	19
T.U.s	2
Ringworm	39
Leprosy	1
Hernia	1
Diarrhoea	1
Dysentery	1
Pneumonia	2
Eye trouble	2
Scabies	-

The above is a list of cases seen, in all 309 treatments were given at the aidpost and 10 on patrol. Twenty two injections were given at the aidpost and only two on patrol.

  
J. Cochran, Patrol Officer  
May River.  
AMB. Patrol Report No. 6 of  
1957-58.



Appendix B.

Report on Members of B.P.N.C.C. accompanying.

7845 Corporal Ami. Carried out duties exceptionally well and as mentioned in Amb, PR No. 3 of 57-58 is an asset to the OIC May River due to the length of time he has spent in the area and consequent knowledge of area.

7865 Constable Nopoluai. A steady reliable policeman, has had long experience with uncontrolled and difficult areas.

8405 Constable Kitoru. A good constable, at present in charge Anand Outboard motor, has good knowledge of motors and rivers and creeks in area, therefore invaluable to patrol work here.

896 Constable Miresori. Carries out duties satisfactorily.

9508 Constable Silibin. Still fairly new, but carries out duties cheerfully, also assists with maintenance of outboard motor.

9591 Constable Karami. A good constable carries out duties well, very quiet, doesn't cover under ones notice unless duties compel him too.

9884 Constable Ehan. A good constable, literate therefore very handy around the station, carries out duties well.

9489 Constable Runing. Young, pleasant constable, carries out duties well.

9758 Constable /Bus. Mollet. Carries out duties well, pleasant cheerful type, has small knowledge of motors and carpentry.

9571 Constable Simi. An industrious worker, always on the go, spare time devoted to gardening and fishing, carries out police duties satisfactorily.

8472 Constable Kamng. Young, cheerful constable, though doesn't always think before he acts, otherwise carries out duties well.

6672 Constable UFFER • Only recently arrived at the station, an average type.

*Corham*

O.I.C. May River



# Register

## Appendix G.

### Anthrology.

The Iwam people are divided into different clans which are based on myths of origin. For instance there is a story of a certain sassa tree bearing a man called Martu who began the clan or line of people who call themselves clan sassa or in the local dialect NARN. Others are Linbam = DU, Wilas = YEN, Bamboo = TAKIAN. Another Linbam species = HAL. There are a few other clans but these are only small and belong to the villages further away from the patrol post.

Inheritance of clan membership passes through the male line own, but inheritance of personal effects passes to the eldest son, who can then dispose of the effects as he wishes. Generally the eldest son then shares it out between his brothers and sisters.

Land is marked out on village area boundaries, but this is again divided into clan land. Clan land in one village area is situated in one area only, it is not situated all over the place. Clan land can only be worked by members of that clan or other males related directly by marriage with females of that clan. But this provision only works if the other males concerned belong to neighbouring village. For example if female A of ARAI village marries male B of Waniap village, A's brother of Arai cannot come and work gardens in the Waniap clan land of B as Arai village is a long way from Waniap, however if B marries a woman C of Wanamoi village, which is the next village to Waniap, C's brother can work gardens on B's clan land. However in the Arai case A's brother is quite welcome to come and visit her in Waniap village and stay as long as he likes, but he cannot make gardens there.

There is no individual ownership in the clan land, it belongs to all members of the clan in that village and is passed onto the children of the male. Any person of the clan can garden anywhere on it.

If an outsider to the area marries into the Iwam group he adopts his wife's clan land for gardening purposes, but his children adopt his own clan from outside. Similarly when his children marry into Iwam people, they adopt their wife's clan land for gardening purposes. However this only applies to male children, with female children the position soon rights itself.

A native of Iwam must marry outside his clan, as members of the clan whether they are of neighbouring village or distant villages are regarded as being related and are called brothers or sisters.

The Iwam males live in a large house called the Men's house. In small villages all clans live in the one house in larger villages each clan has a men's house. The houses inside, native shields, and spears and arrows are decorated carved and painted in native design, but these are made according to the individual's likes or dislikes. There is no set pattern or story to each design.

As far as can be gathered all disputes are settled by the "big man" of the village, that is with regard to internal disputes. Disputes outside the village are talked over by all males, members of the house men, and decisions reached by all are acted upon.

*Richard P.O.  
Max Kiser*



Am  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of... AMBINTI & SEPIK ..... Report No..... 7 - 57/58.....

Patrol Conducted by..... John E. Tierney, G.P.O.....

Area Patrolled... CHAMBRI Lakes & Hinterland, Main River & Upper Sepik.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives..... A.R.P. & N.G.C.....

Duration—From 19./ 5./19.58 to 25./ 6./1958.....

Number of Days..... 38.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....	CHAMBRI Lakes	5/56.
	Main River	2/58.
Medical .... / 5./19.58.	Upper Sepik	3/58.

Map Reference..... Army Strat 4 miles = 1 inch.....

Objects of Patrol (a) Revision of Census (b) Tax Collection  
(c) Investigation Mission Lease CHAMERY.....

Director of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... ..









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

27/11/58 ✓



*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. AMB PR 7-1957/8-16

DISTRICT OFFICE  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
WEWAK

11th September, 1958


The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 7/57-8

Please find enclosed the above mentioned patrol report submitted by Mr. Tierney, Cadet Patrol Officer.

The contents of the Report are thoroughly covered by the Assistant District Officer, Ambunti.

Mr. Tierney has written a comprehensive report.

  
(T.W. Ellis)  
ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER



AMB PR 7-1957/8-16

DISTRICT OFFICE  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
WEWAK

11th September, 1958


The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 7/57-8

Please find enclosed the above mentioned  
patrol report submitted by Mr. Tierney, Cadet  
Patrol Officer.

The contents of the Report are thoroughly  
covered by the Assistant District Officer, Ambunti.

Mr. Tierney has written a comprehensive report.

  
(T.W. Ellis)  
ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-I/249.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

21st. August, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAK.

PATROL No. 7-57/58.

The attached Patrol Report submitted by Mr. John F. Tierney covers his recent patrol through the Chambri Lakes, Main River, and Upper Sepik Census Divisions of this Sub-district.

Work done in the Main River and Upper Sepik Census Divisions was confined to tax collecting and consolidation of general routine work carried out by Mr. Tierney when he patrolled these areas last February and March. No further comment need be made on this section of the patrols activities.

Peanut and rice growing, copra production, lumber, gold mining, the sale of crocodile skins, and trading gives the Chambri Lakes area the foundation for a balanced economy. A factor that many other areas find hard to equal, and one that lends for future economic stability. Admittedly, economic development in the area is in its infancy, but the importance of encouraging all the above sources of income should not be overlooked as economic growth progresses. An example of the importance of this was recently given us when the Continental market for luxury goods crashed due to present tension in the Middle East. In turn this has crippled the market for crocodile skins. While most areas with any sort of economic activity in this Sub-district will be severely hit the people of Chambri will hardly notice the loss of one of their avenues to economic gain.

Mr. Faithful P.O. patrolled this area in May, 1956, and it is evident he did very good work here as in other areas in this Sub-district. But the fact remains that these people have had to carry on as best they could on their own over the past two years. Now, judging from the number of Village Officials who have recently visited Ambunti seeking peanut and rice seed, and enquiring about coffee and coconuts, Mr. Tierney by his sound practical approach has again boosted the peoples enthusiasm for economic advancement. Looking back it is the lack of men in the field that is the greatest stumbling-block to progress. It is hoped that coming staff changes in the Ambunti Sub-district will not mean a reduction in staff and so a return to what seems to have been a biennial peak of field activity. These areas are on the verge of economic advancement and require constant patrolling.


With growing economic activity the people are becoming more and more land conscious. Village group land rights are almost always very hazy, and more often than not are contested by another group who can show little concrete evidence to substantiate their claim. In most land disputes the parties are most adamant about their rights and are not prepared to discuss the matter. Where parties contesting land rights are sincere and are prepared to let us assist them, mediators, we will. But where the opposite is the case all Villagers have been made fully aware that the use of force will not be tolerated.

It is a pleasant change to see the people of Kilimbit and Wombun giving such a practical demonstration of their desire to have their own school and Mission Station. At present there is no school in the Chambri area, and the establishment of one is long overdue and most desirable.



A close watch is being kept on recruiting in the area.  
Mr. Tierney displays a very keen and sensible interest  
in Native Affairs, which, together with attributes of patience  
and thoroughness makes him a very valuable Officer to have in the  
field.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

  
.....  
D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.

G  
J.V  
Go  
M  
2  
4



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

24th July, 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI, T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT NO. 7-57/58.

Officer Conducting Patrol : John F. Tierney, C.P.O.  
Area Patrolled : CHAMBRI Lakes and Hinter-  
land, Main River and  
Upper Sepik Census  
Divisions.  
Objects of Patrol : Census revision.  
Routine Administration.  
Collection of Head Tax.  
Inspection of proposed  
Catholic Mission lease  
CHAMBRI village.  
Duration of Patrol : 19th May, 1958 to 25th  
June, 1958 - 38 days.  
Personell Accompanying : No. 5112 Const. LARI  
No. 8625 Const. KWAKA  
No. 8406 Const. SONI  
No. 8124 Const. TAMUS  
Last Patrol to Area : CHAMBRI Lakes - May, 1956.  
Main River - Feb., 1958.  
Upper Sepik - March, 1958.



(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 7-57/58.

INTRODUCTION.

The main objects of this patrol were to recheck the census figures in the CHAMBRI area, the first time for 2 years, and to collect the 1958 Head Tax in the Main River and Upper Sepik census divisions. General administration matters were attended to in the three areas.

An inspection and compass and chain survey was made of the proposed Catholic Mission lease in CHAMBRI village, and an Inspection Report etc, has been compiled and forwarded to the District Officer WEWAK.

DIARY.

Monday, 19th May, 1958.

0750 hrs. departed AMBUNTI by powered canoe for YEREKAI road - 0840 hrs. arrived - 0950 hrs. departed for YEREKAI - 1210 hrs. arrived - village inspected - census checked - remained night.

Tuesday, 20th May, 1958.

0830 hrs. departed YEREKAI - 0950 hrs. arrived GARAMAMBU - census checked - village inspected - one complaint settled - 1410 hrs. departed - 1740 hrs. arrived TIMBUNMERI - remained night.

Wednesday, 21st May, 1958.

At TIMBUNMERI - new GARAMAMBU census book written - census checked - village inspected - 1345 hrs. departed - 1450 hrs. arrived CHANGRIMAN - complaints settled - census checked - remained night.

Thursday, 22nd May, 1958.

0810 hrs. departed CHANGRIMAN - 0900 hrs. arrived MENSAT - census checked - village inspected - complaints settled - 1115 hrs. departed - 1200 hrs.



(2)

DIARY (cont.)

arrived YAMBIYAMBI - census checked - new census book written - complaints settled - remained night.

Friday, 23rd May, 1958.

0730 hrs. departed YAMBIYAMBI - 0815 hrs. arrived MENSUAT - carriers changed - 0835 hrs. departed - 0915 hrs. arrived CHANGRIMAN - 0940 hrs. departed - 1100 hrs. arrived MARI - census checked MARI and MILEI - village inspected - complaints settled - 1430 hrs. departed - 1600 hrs. arrived CHANGRIMAN - remained night.

Saturday, 24th May, 1958.

At CHANGRIMAN - new MARI census book written - CHANGRIMAN village inspected - 1100 hrs. departed - 1515 hrs. arrived ARINJONE - remained night.

Sunday, 25th May, 1958.

At ARINJONE - day observed.

Monday, 26th May, 1958.

At ARINJONE - census checked - village inspected - 1115 hrs. departed - 1150 hrs. arrived D'KLUK - census checked - village inspected - 1240 hrs. departed - 1315 hrs. arrived ARINJONE - 1350 hrs. departed - 1440 hrs. arrived INDINGEI - proposed Mission lease inspected - talk with V.O's. - remained night.

Tuesday, 27th May, 1958.

At INDINGEI - census checked INDINGEI and KILIMBIT - 1400 hrs. to WOMBUN - census checked - village inspected - 1700 hrs. returned INDINGEI - remained night.

Wednesday, 28th May, 1958.

At INDINGEI - new WOMBUN census book written - INDINGEI and KILIMBIT villages inspected - complaints settled - remained night.

Thursday, 29th May, 1958.

At INDINGEI - talk with V.O's. - 0830 hrs. to ARINJONE - talk given on authority of Village



DIARY (cont.)

Officials and consequences if lawfull orders dis-  
obeyed - 1050 hrs. returned INDINGEI - new INDINGEI  
census book written - cash crops inspected - 1445 hrs.  
departed INDINGEI - 1605 hrs. arrived AIBOM - talk  
with V.O's. - remained night.

Friday, 30th May, 1958.

At AIBOM - census checked - complaints  
settled - village inspected - remained night.

Saturday, 31st May, 1958.

At AIBOM - new KILIBIT census book written -  
complaints settled - 1150 hrs. powered canoe arrived  
from AMBUNTI - remained night.

Sunday, 1st June, 1958.

At AIBOM - day observed.

Monday, 2nd June, 1958.

0745 hrs. to CHAMTRI - 0940 hrs. arrived -  
compass and chain survey of proposed Mission lease  
carried out - 1355 hrs. departed - 1550 hrs. arrived  
AIBOM - 1605 hrs. departed - 2010 hrs. arrived TEGOI -  
remained night.

Tuesday, 3rd June, 1958.

At TEGOI - Head Tax collected - 2 minor  
complaints settled - village inspected - 1300 hrs.  
departed - 1425 hrs. arrived KANGANAMAN - village  
inspected - complaints settled - remained night.

Wednesday, 4th June, 1958.

At KANGANAMAN - Head Tax collected - various  
complaints settled - 1415 hrs. departed - 1535 hrs.  
arrived PARAMBEI - remained night.

Thursday, 5th June, 1958.

At PARAMBEI - Head Tax collected - various  
complaints settled - vill ge inspected - remained  
night.



(4)

DIARY (cont.)

Friday, 6th June, 1958.

0730 hrs. to MALINGAI - 0750 hrs. arrived - Head Tax collected - village inspected - 1220 hrs. departed - 1240 hrs. returned PARAMBEI - 1330 hrs. departed - 1430 hrs. arrived KANGANAMAN to settle complaint - 1630 hrs. departed - 1720 hrs. arrived YENTCHAN - remained night.

Saturday, 7th June, 1958.

At YENTCHAN - 0600 hrs. powered canoe to AMBUNTI - Head Tax collected - various complaints settled - village inspected - remained night.

Sunday, 8th June, 1958.

At YENTCHAN - day observed - 1730 hrs. M.L. "ONYX" arrived ex WEWAK.

Monday, 9th June, 1958.

0700 hrs. departed YENTCHAN in M.L. "ONYX" - 0800 hrs. arrived INDABI (hamlet of PARAMBEI) - inspected - 0815 hrs. departed - 0855 hrs. arrived SUAPMERI - "ONYX" to AMBUNTI - Head Tax collected - village inspected - complaints settled - 1250 hrs. departed - 1545 hrs. arrived KOROGO - remained night.

Tuesday, 10th June, 1958.

At KOROGO - Head Tax collected - village inspected - various complaints settled - 1700 hrs. M.L. "ONYX" arrived from AMBUNTI - remained night.

Wednesday, 11th June, 1958.

At KOROGO - 0930 hrs. departed in "ONYX" for AMBUNTI to obtain medical treatment - 1750 hrs. arrived - remained night.

Thursday, 12th June, 1958.

At AMBUNTI - 1205 hrs. departed in powered canoe - 1550 hrs. arrived PAGWI - remained night.

Friday, 13th June, 1958.

0830 hrs. departed PAGWI - 0910 hrs. arrived YENTCHUMANGUA - Head Tax collected - complaints



DIARY (cont.)

settled - village inspected - 1530 hrs. departed -  
1640 hrs. arrived NYAURANGAI - remained overnight.

Saturday, 14th June, 1958.

At NYAURANGAI - Head Tax collected -  
village inspected - complaints settled - 1220 hrs.  
to KANDANGAI - 1235 hrs. arrived - Head Tax collected  
- village inspected - 1615 hrs. returned NYAURANGAI -  
remained night.

Sunday, 15th June, 1958.

At NYAURANGAI - day observed.

Monday, 16th June, 1958.

0755 hrs. departed NYAURANGAI - 0915 hrs.  
arrived JAPANAUT - Head Tax collected - village  
inspected - 1330 hrs. departed - 1445 hrs. arrived  
PAGWI - Head Tax collected school staff - 1700 hrs.  
departed - 1725 hrs. arrived YAMANUMBO - remained  
night.

Tuesday, 17th June, 1958.

At YAMANUMBO - Head Tax collected - village  
inspected - 1215 hrs. departed - 1420 hrs. arrived  
JAPANDAI - Head Tax collected - village inspected -  
remained night.

Wednesday, 18th June, 1958.

At JAPANDAI - Complaints settled - 0930 hrs.  
departed - 1315 hrs. arrived LABANGAI (AVATIP) -  
inspected - 1335 hrs. departed - 1445 hrs. arrived  
YAU-UMBAK - Head Tax collected - remained night.

Thursday, 19th June, 1958.

At YAU-UMBAK - village inspected - 0835 hrs.  
departed - 1005 hrs. arrived YENTCHANGAI (AVATIP) -  
Head Tax collected - village inspected - complaints  
settled - remained night.

Friday, 20th June, 1958.

0800 hrs. departed YENTCHANGAI - 1040 hrs.  
arrived MALU - Head Tax collected - village inspected



DIARY (cont.)

- 1445 hrs. departed - 1530 hrs. arrived AMBUNTI -  
remained night.

Saturday, 21st June, 1958.

At AMBUNTI - Head Tax collected station  
personell.

Sunday, 22nd June, 1958.

At AMBUNTI - day observed.

Monday, 23rd. June, 1958.

0915 hrs. departed AMBUNTI - 1705 hrs.  
arrived BRUGNOWI - remained night.

Tuesday, 24th June, 1958.

At BRUGNOWI - Head Tax collected - village  
inspected - 1045 hrs. departed - 1235 hrs. arrived  
YAMBON - Head Tax collected - complaint settled -  
remained night.

Wednesday, 25th June, 1958.

At YAMBON - village inspected - complaint  
settled - 1000 hrs. departed - 1115 hrs. arrived  
AMBUNTI - Patrol Completed.

End of Diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in the area patrolled  
appears normal. Just over two years had passed since  
the last D.N.A. patrol to the CHAMBRI area, while  
the SEPIK river area was patrolled a little over three  
months ago.

The enthusiastic reception given to Mr.  
Faithfull's patrol in 1956 (P.R. 5/55-56) was again



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

experienced on arrival in the CHAMBRI villages, especially in INDINGEI where all modsons were laid out as related by Mr. Faithfull in his report.

The trend of the people towards economic betterment is very evident, especially in the CHAMBRI villages where the people are seeking betterment through the planting of cash crops - peanuts and rice. On the arrival of the patrol, 83 bags of peanuts and 31 bags of rice were being held in INDINGEI and KILIMBIT villages. Although the greater percentage of these crops were planted and reaped by these two villages, a few bags of each crop had been brought in by the people of MENSUAT.

At present, the trend towards economic development through the planting of cash crops has only a strong hold in the actual CHAMBRI villages, but their influence is being spread into the outlying villages and they too are now striving for development.

The villagers of YAMBIYAMEI are seeking an economic outlet through the felling, rafting and selling of timber to the various sawmills on the SEPIK river. This enterprise commenced about four years ago and is referred to in P.R. 4-55/56. No timber has been rafted during the last couple of years, but the people have now again commenced activities and timber is at present being collected from the bush in order to be made up into rafts. They are still enthusiastic towards the banking scheme introduced by the last patrol, but to date the pass book balance still remains at the original deposit of £50. It was again stressed to the Luluai that proceeds from the sale of timber should not be squandered as they have been in the past.

The patrol inspected four bags of sun-dried copra in AIBOM village and this appears to be of a fair quality. The gathering and sale of copra in this village could and should prove to be a profitable business outlet as coconut palms are



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

abandoned. The Tuluai and his helpers are enthusiastically engrossed in the prospect of working copra on a large scale and every encouragement was given them. The copra is at present being dried on a large flat-topped rock and a storage house has been erected beside it.

The marketing of this copra, together with the CHAMBRI cash crops, will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

Gold is being won by the villagers of GARAMAMBU, YEREKAI, YAU-UMBAL and AVATI and this is proving to be quite a profitable business to the native people. All the gold is being won in more or less the same vicinity, this being the area around GARAMAMBU mountain and its outlying hills. Since gold operations commenced in early 1957, £968. 6. 10 has been paid out from the AMBUNTI office to various natives for the gold they have deposited. All gold at present being won in the area is alluvial and is obtained by sluicing. There are about a dozen native owned sluice boxes working in the area.

Messrs. W.F. & R.J. Carruthers are working gold in the area and are at present camped about half way along the walking road between YEREKAI and GARAMAMBU.

There is at present one native owned trade store operating in the CHAMBRI area, this being at ARINJONE. It is operated by KABAN of ARINJONE (P.R.3-57/58) and on inspection was found to have a fairly good line of trade in stock and appears to be run efficiently.

A moderate income is obtained by the people of CHAMBRI lake through the sale of crocodile skins. The patrol was approached by one group who requested permission to buy their own torches, batteries and salt and more or less operate independently from the various European traders who visit the area to purchase skins. At present these traders



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

supply all necessary equipment used in the shooting and salting of skins without receiving payment, and thus give a lower price per inch for the skins received. It was pointed out to the group that if they did purchase their own equipment they would still probably only get the same price from the traders for a skin as another group would who were being supplied with all equipment, and thus their initial outlay could quite possibly be greater than the cash payment received for their skins. They agreed that it would be more profitable to be supplied with equipment as in the past.

The hostility between the CHAMBRI and NYAURA people doesn't appear to be as marked as it has been in the past (P.R. 4-55/56) although an underlying current of friction still exists between the CHAMBRI and TIMBUNMERI people over the land on which the TIMBUNMERIS are living. However, no dispute was brought before the notice of the patrol.

Land disputes remain prevalent among the Main River people and several were again brought up during the visit of the patrol. The disputants were again told that the solution to these problems had to be worked out among themselves and that no help in these matters would be given by the Administration. They were also warned of the consequences if any disturbances arose over these matters.

As requested by the last patrol into the area, the people of MILEI village at the back of CHAMBRI lake have now settled at MARI village. A new census book was issued to the Luluai of MARI incorporating both MARI and MILEI villages. As stated in P.R.-4/55/56, the people of this group appear very backward and about 15 of them failed to line for the census check. This appears to occur every time a patrol visits the village, as the old census book was cluttered with entries such as "failed to line" or "gone bush". The Luluai, although not a very bright specimen himself, seems to be trying hard to fulfill his position and he was again



NATIVE AFFAIRS(cont.)

told to have all the MARI people who are at present living in the bush to build themselves houses at the village site.

The road building project started by the last patrol in the areas to the back of CHAMBRI lake is progressing rapidly. Most of the roads being built are either along mountain ridges or through sago swamps and those at present completed are well graded. Good walking roads now exist between YEREKAI and GARAMAMBU, GARAMAMBU to CHAMBRI lake, CHANGRIMAN to MENSUAT to YAMBIYAMBI and from CHAMBRI lake to MARI. A road between YEREKAI and MALU is still in the process of completion.

While in INDINGEI village an investigation into the proposed Catholic Mission lease was carried out and the people of the village and surrounding area are very keen that <sup>the</sup> Mission should establish a station and school there. There is a great desire for education in the area and the proposed Mission station should satisfy this desire to some extent.

There are two airstrips in CHAMBRI, one at KILIMBIT and the other at WOMBUN. The WOMBUN strip will at present take small aircraft, whilst the KILIMBIT strip is not yet completed. Both strips need much improving. The main factor behind the construction of these strips was the desire of the people that the Catholic Mission establish a station in the area.

Since the last patrol, two inter-village brawls have occurred in the Main River census division. These took place between KOROGO and YENTCHAN on 17th March, 1958 and MALU and AVATIP on 31st March, 1958. The participants of both disturbances were charged with behaving in a riotous manner under section 83 (e) of the N.A.R.'s, 96 natives being sentenced to 6 weeks I.H.L. in the first case and 90 natives to 2 months I.H.L. in the second. The Malu - AVATIP disturbance arose over a land dispute and took place on the AMBUNTI Station, where the two parties had come to seek settlement of the matter.



NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont.)

Numerous minor complaints were brought before the patrol and these were settled amicably between the various parties. The majority of these complaints arose over non-payment of debt. Two complaints of assault and one of adultery were sent to AMBUNTI for settlement by the A.D.O. in the Court of Native Affairs. A complaint over bride-price was brought forward at AIBOM. In this case a policeman on leave had extracted a total sum of £105 from the Tultul in payment for a meri whom the Tultul's son had married. At the time of the patrol's visit the policeman had returned to his station, taking with him £17. 10. 0. which apparently he was not entitled to. In most cases the exchange of money or trade between the bride's and Bridegroom's relations works out fairly evenly, but in this case, through the interference of the policeman, it turned out to be purely a profitable business transaction on the part of the bride's relations. The matter was settled to the satisfaction of both parties and the Luluai was told that the payments of large amounts of money in settlement of bride-price was not to reoccur, and in future, that all payments were to remain within reasonable limits.

No complaints of a serious nature were brought before the notice of the patrol.

TAXATION.

The 1958 Head Tax was collected in the Main River and Upper Sepik census divisions during the patrol. A total of £472 was paid over by the natives of the two areas and 151 Personal Tax Exemptions were issued. No trouble was encountered while collecting the tax.







G  
M V  
60  
M

EDUCATION (cont.)

a very elementary understanding of reading and writing.

The desire of the people for their children to obtain education still remains in the area and the proposed Mission school at CHAMBRI should help to meet this desire.

VILLAGES.

In all the villages to the back of CHAMBRI lake, except MARI, the housing situation was found to be satisfactory and the surrounding areas clean. The CHAMBRI villages, TIMPINMERI, MARI and ARINJON need much improvement in these matters. Conditions in the river villages remain much the same as at the time of the last patrol, but some effort has been made to replace old houses as requested. Sanitation in all villages except MARI is satisfactory, each house having its own pit latrine.

On the whole, the Village Officials in the area are a mediocre lot, but a few, such as the Luluais of KOROGO, INDINGEI and WOMBUN, appear competent and are trying to fulfil their positions.

CENSUS.

Quite a few of the census books in the CHAMBRI census division were rewritten as the books in use had been issued in 1949 and many of them were tattered and torn.

2  
1  
4  
217



CENSUS (cont.)

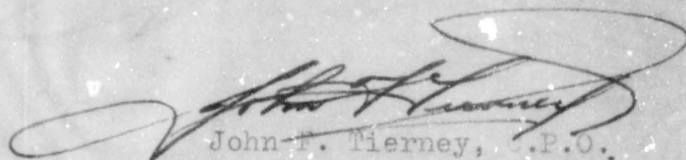
Three villages were found to be over-recruited, these being MARI, ARINJONE and KILIMEIT. The Village Officials of these places were advised that no more recruits were to be taken out until others returned.

Native co-operation at the taking of the ~~xxx~~ census was good and there were no absentees from the line except in MARI village.

---

CONCLUSION.

As may be seen, the people of the area patrolled are in the initial stages of economic development and a much closer contact must be kept with them than has been in the past. At this early stage in their development, much guidance from the Administration is needed by them, and in furtherance of this it is intended that the area be visited as regularly as staff will permit in the future.



John F. Tierney, C.P.O.

AMBUNTI.

M V.  
G  
M

2  
4



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AMBUNTI PATROL REPORT NO. 7 of 1957/58.

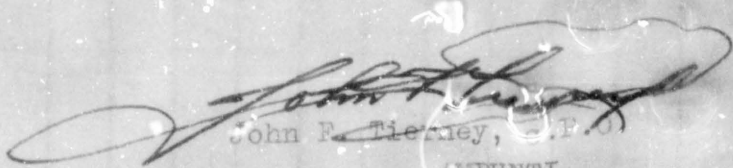
R.P. & N.G.C. Personnel Accompanying Patrol.

- Reg. No. 5112 Const. LARI : An excellent constable with good N.C.O. potentiality.
- Reg. No. 8625 Const. KWAKA : A reliable young constable and a willing worker.
- Reg. No. 8403 Const. SONI : A cheerful constable and a good man in the bush.
- Reg. No. 8424 Const. TAMUS : A good constable but prefers to remain in the background.

FROM V	
de	Go
ict	
F	M

2

2  
1  
4  
5  
2

  
 John F. Tierney, P.O.  
AMBUNTI.

















TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of AMBUNTI - SEPIK Report No. 8-57/53

Patrol Conducted by J. COCHRANE P.O.

Area Patrolled SEPIK RIVER from YASSAN to MOWI.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives EIGHT.

Duration—From 16 / 5 / 1958 to 12 / 7 / 1958

Number of Days FORTY.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services OCT/NOV/1958

Medical ... / / 19

Map Reference AMBUNTI and MAY RIVER JOURNAL.

Objects of Patrol 1:- Consolidation of Administration Influence.

2:- Census Revision.

3:- Routine Duties

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £



popul

MIGR  
in  
M | F

30-11-134

23rd September, 1958.

The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WUWAK.

Patrol Report No.8. 1957/58 - Ambunti.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

The patrol can only be described as a highly successful, well conducted operation.

It is noted that positive action has been taken where required.

Please convey to Mr. Cochrane my congratulations on a well performed patrol, together with my appreciation of the unspectacular but very necessary consolidation work he is performing.

A note to this effect has been placed on Mr. Cochrane's personal file.

I am particularly gratified to note that arbitration was used throughout the patrol to settle any differences.

*J.R.C. A.R.*  
(A.A. Roberts.)  
Director.



30-11-134

23rd September, 1958.

The Superintendent of Marine,  
PORT MORESBY.

Complaints: Anzani Outboard Motors.

A further complaint has been received from the Sepik District, May River area on the performance of 'Anzani' Outboard Motors.

Our men are putting up with all kinds of discomforts and I feel that it is up to we people living in comfort in Port Moresby to see that they are properly equipped to perform their arduous duties.

'Johnson' 30 HP. motors have already been requested for this area but to date 'Anzani' only have been provided. I suggest that one of your Engineers might care to go and spend a month on patrol with our officers in the May River area and make a thorough examination of conditions under which the machines are expected to operate.

*1 taken up  
on file*  
A.A.R.  
A.A. Roberts.  
Director.





TERRITORY OF PAFUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/11/58 ✓



*In Reply  
Please Quote*

No. Amb PR No. 8/57-3

DISTRICT OFFICE  
SEPIK DISTRICT  
WEWAK

11th September, 1958

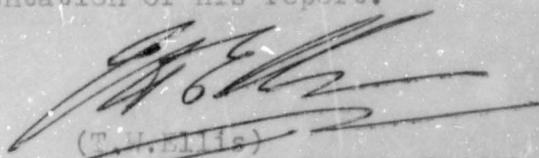
The Director,  
Department of Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

AMBUNTI PATROL NO. 8/57-2

Please find enclosed the above mentioned patrol report submitted by Mr. Cochrane, Patrol Officer.

It is gratifying to see the satisfactory degree of control exercised in the May River area.

Mr. Cochrane is to be congratulated for his observations and presentation of his report.

  
(T. H. Ellis)  
ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30-I/250.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

21st August, 1958.



The District Officer,  
Sepik District,  
WEWAI.

PATROL No.8-57/58.

The attached report submitted by Mr. J. Cochrane, Officer-in-Charge, May River Patrol Post provided a full coverage of the aims, work, and achievements of the patrol, and require no further comment.

In passing, however, I would like to mention that the way in which the patrol was conducted is more commonly used in more sophisticated areas than the Upper Sepik River, but by devoting much time and personal concern to his work Mr. Cochrane has achieved remarkable success with a still very primitive people.

Every effort will be made to enable Mr. Cochrane to carry out a short follow up patrol so that he may round off a really fine piece of Native Administration.

Mr. Cochrane is doing excellent work in this area and is to be congratulated.

Claim for Camping Allowance is attached.

D.P. O'Sullivan a/A.D.O.  
AMBUNTI.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

16th August, 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

PATROL No. 8-57/58.

Officer Conducting Patrol: J. Cochrane P.O.  
Area Patrolled: Upper Sepik River - Wongamusun Census  
Divisicn.  
Objects of Patrol: Consolidation of Administration  
Influence.  
Census Revision.  
Routine Duties.  
Duration of Patrol: 16th May, 1958 to 12th July, 1958.  
40 days.  
Personnel Accompanying: No. 7265 Const. Noguluai.  
No. 8405 Const. Gitora.  
No. 8379 Const. Maregori.  
No. 9591 Const. Karamon.  
No. 8738 C/Bug. Molet.  
8472 Const. Kanang.  
No. 6957 Const. Gerevun.  
Last Patrol to Area. October, November, 1958.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-district Office,  
AMBUNTI.

16th August, 1958.

The Assistant District Officer,  
AMBUNTI.

PATROL No. 8-57/58.

Officer Conducting Patrol: J. Cochran P.O.  
Area Patrolled: Upper Sepik River - Wongamusun Census  
Division.  
Objects of Patrol: Consolidation of Administration  
Influence.  
Census Revision.  
Routine Duties.  
Duration of Patrol: 16th May, 1958 to 12th July, 1958.  
40 days.  
Personnel Accompanying: No. 7265 Const. Noguluai.  
No. 8405 Const. Gitora.  
No. 8379 Const. Maregori.  
No. 9591 Const. Karamou.  
No. 8738 C/Bug. Molet.  
8472 Const. Kanang.  
No. 6957 Const. Gerevun.  
Last Patrol to Area. October, November, 1958.



DIARY.

May 16th Friday -1958

Dept. May River Patrol Post, 9.40am., for Mowi village, stopped for half hour enroute talking to Waniap natives who were on way to see recruiter Mr. R. Mackie at Mowi. Arrived Mowi village 1pm. Received mail brought by Mr. Mackie from Ambunti. Many natives assembling to recruit for labour outside the district.

May 17th Saturday -1958

Lined Mowi village to check re number absentees away re recruitment, addressed all natives present, NMO medically inspected.

May 18th Sunday.

Observed.

May 19th Monday.

Dept. for Waniam 9.45am., arrived old Mowi 12.40pm. Dept. old Mowi 12.50pm. arrived Ibu 1.15pm. Departed Ibu 1.40pm having advised of census revision Wednesday 21st. Arrived Waniam 3.40pm. Made camp. Two shear pins broke during today's run. Village lousy with rats.

May 20th Tuesday

Inspected village, revised census, NMO medically all present. Seed pumpkins, water melons, pawpaws, tomatoes planted out. All assembled for short talk re administration aims etc., and flag ceremony.

May 21st Wednesday

Departed Waniam 7.45am., arrived Ibu 9.20am. People all assembled, census revised and NMO medically inspected, talk given. Departed Ibu 11.40am., arrived Mowi 2.15pm., loaded on rest of cargo and departed Mowi 2.45pm. for Tauri, arrived 6.25pm.

Thursday 22nd May.

Departed Tauri 7.15am., per double canoe, outboard motor. Pass Ohm No. 2 7.45am., Iaunian store 8.40am., Kubkain store 9.30am., Waskuk rest house 10.45am., stopped Suargup resthouse 1pm. Dept. again 1.15pm., pass Maio village 4pm., arrived Ambunti 6pm.

May 23rd Friday

Self depart for Wewak 4.25pm., plane - for dental treatment.

May 24th to May 30th

At Wewak - returned Ambunti per plane Friday, 30th, 1pm.

May 31st to June 6th 1958

At Ambunti --office work and C.N.A.s held.

June 7th Saturday.

Departed Ambunti per double canoe, single outboard motor 11.25am. 3.35 pm., arrived Maio village, camped, one shear pin broken enroute. Villagers lined and census revised, NMO medically inspected, village inspected..

June 8th Sunday.

Observed morning, afternoon moved across to Yessan village, 50 minutes away.



Diary.Monday 9th June 1958.

Inspected village during morning, big scattered village, extending along ridge of hill. Took 2½ hours to walk through. Housing fair. Afternoon census revised, people addressed and NMO medically inspected all. Address given and flag ceremony held.

Tuesday 10th June.

Inspected progress work of cleaning up village and building latrines, people assembled again at sun set, address given and flag ceremony held.

Wednesday 11th June

Patrol party prepared depart, putboard motor cleaned, short address given to villagers, departed 11.25 am. About 1pm., motor broke down, worked on motor until 2.30pm., by which time to late to go on, so drifted back to Maio village, arriving 4pm.

Thursday 12th June.

Worked on motor all day, completely overhauled to best of knowledge of Constable Gitora and self. 4.30pm., tried out and running OK. Note sent to ADO Ambunti informing him of delay.

Friday 13th June.

In morning Village officials from Yessan arrived over re complaints that natives would not take sick people as marked by NMO into hospital for examination by Medical Assistant. Complaints attended to and patrol party departed 12.30pm. By 1.30 motor started playing up again. Don't know what's wrong this time, worked on motor, started again ran till 3pm., and it started making queer noises again, eventually returned Maio again as to late to go on to Suargup.

Saturday 14th June.

Departed Maio, arrived Suargup rest house 5 hours later, two shear pins broke during trip, only two shear pins left now. Rifle fired and bugle blown, but no one turned up from village.

Sunday 15th June .

Observed "Onyx" arrived with stores for May River Patrol Post. Mail etc., on board and word from ADO to send back Onyx as soon as possible. Still no sign of Suargup people.

Monday 16th June.

Departed Suargup 6.30am., per MV "ONYX", towing double canoe. Pass Waskak 12.35pm., and arrived Kubkain store 4.10pm. Decided to stop overnight here as thought ship's speed insufficient to reach Ianian by dusk.

Tuesday 17th June .

Depart. Kubkain store 6.15am., arrive Ianian store 8.20am. Unloaded cargo for continuation of patrol and left double canoe and motor and self departed per ONYX 9.20am. Passed Chm No. 2 11.20am., Tauri 12 noon., Inlok arrived 3.50pm. As to late to go and to Mowi stayed overnight here.

Wednesday 18th June

Departed 6.15am., arrived Mowi 10.30am. and May River mouth 12.10pm. River very low, scraped bottom sand bar on Sepik earlier in morning. Unloaded some of cargo to lighten ship and started up May R. 1.30pm. Arrived two hundred yards off May River Patrol Post 6pm and ship aground again.



Wednesday 18th June.

River rose a little during the night and "Onyx" came off sand bank, during early hours of Thursday morning.

Thursday 19th June.

Patrol gear reloaded, boat's crew worked on engines and self inspected patrol post etc. Patrol party departed 11.30am., scraped bottom above Wanamoi village and eventually arrived Sepik River again 4.15pm. Two police left here to ferry rest of stores to May River per canoes. MV "Onyx" and party onto Mowi village, overnight. Tultul complained people not carrying out instructions re cleaning village, villagers assembled and address given, flag ceremony held. Heavy thunderstorm during night.

Friday 20th June.

Departed Mowi 6.30 am. pass Inlok 8.40am., arrived Tauri 10.20am., where native embarked, native to go to Ambunti to train as NMO. Pass Ohm 2. at 11am., and arrived Iaunian 12 noon. All patrol gear loaded and double canoe towed and departed 12.40pm., for Waskuk, Sepik River mouth, passed Kubkain store 1.40pm., and arrived Waskuk River mouth on Sepik 3.20pm. Departed inland paddling as river level down and many snags, arrived village 5.20pm. Made camp, no resthouse, police barracks.

Saturday 21st June

Village inspected, very dirty, census revised, NMO medically inspected, address given and people set to cleaning up village, flies abound. Latrines also to be dug. Flag ceremony held at dusk.

Sunday 22nd June.

Observed- flag ceremony held at dusk and short address given re administration aims etc.

Monday 23rd June.

People assembled and address given, flag lowered and patrol party departed 10am. arrived Sepik River 10.25 am., and headed upstream 11.15am., shear pin having broken on first start, one shear pin left. Heavy rain squall, headed up Biaka River approx. 1pm., arrived Biaka village 2pm. No rest house, but men's house had been vacated so patrol party slept there as all village ground boggy due to rain storm. Village inspected, census revised and NMO inspected and treated those requiring medical treatment, village had been cleaned prior to patrol's arrival as Tultul had visited patrol party at Waskuk, but place still showed evidence of filth and thick with flies. Flag ceremony held.

Tuesday 24th June.

People assembled again, addressed re admin. aims etc., flag ceremony and patrol party departed 11am. Arrived mouth Biaka River 11.18am., and arrived Kubkain store 12.35pm. Dept. 1.5pm., and head up Kubkain parrett 1.22pm, water level very low and weeds obstructing passage, eventually arrived village, paddling, 5pm. Camp made, no rest house or police barracks.

Wednesday 25th June.

Census revised, talk given and NMO medically inspected all present and treatments given two complaints heard re "bride price" and settled amicably. Attempt made to clean village prior patrol's arrival, latrines dug under supervision. Flag ceremony held at dusk.

Thursday 26th June.

Departed 8.30 am., after short address and flag ceremony, walked to Sepik River, time 35 minutes, while double canoe was paddled via lagoon and creek to Sepik, time 2 hours.



Thursday 26th June .

When double canoe arrived, set off up Sepik River and arrived Chenapion creek mouth on Sepik River 12.20pm. time one hour twenty minutes, Headed up creek, strong current, had to paddle canoe because of snags etc., arrived 2.40 pm. Time 2 hours 20 minutes. Structure built in preparation of patrol's arrival, called rest house and another as police barracks, Camp made in these. Inspected hamlet DOMA'ONI, where camped, People assembled short address given and treatments given by NMO. Flag ceremony.

Friday 27th June.

Visited old hamlet SAMABION in morning, which people are abandoning. Both hamlets full of flies. During afternoon villagers lined, census revised, address given and medical inspection of all by NMO. Flag ceremony held. People listened in to Native People's session prior to this and very interested in native singsings heard, but of course couldn't understand ~~as~~ can't speak pidgin.

Saturday 28th June .

Departed Chenapion 8am., after flag ceremony, time from village to Sepik River 1½ hours paddling, up Sepik River to Iaunua Creek ~~at~~ mouth, Sepik River one hour 20 minutes, per outboard motor and up Iaunian Creek 40 minutes per motor. Camp made, rest house, similar style to Chenapion constructed, roof only, inspected village and people assembled, addressed, census revised, flag ceremony held. Sick sent to Ambunti.

Sunday 29th June.

Observed.

Monday 30th June.

Time from Village to Sepik River 30 minutes per motor, up Sepik River to Ohm No. 2, 2½ hours. Rest house etc. here. Village inspected and census revised, NMO medically inspected and address given, flag ceremony held. Sick to Ambunti.

Tuesday 1st July 1958

Flag ceremony and short address given and patrol party departed for Ohm No. 1. Time per double canoe up Sepik River 50 minutes plus 15 minute walk inland. Village inspected and people addressed and NMO medically inspected, Flag ceremony held.

Wednesday 2nd July.

Census revised and people addressed, specially touching on sorcery, child marriages and health and hygiene. All listened to Native Peoples Session, specially enjoyed the singsings, but didn't understand much of the rest. Flag ceremony held.

Thursday 3rd July.

Departed, after short address and flag ceremony, for Tauri, on arrival Sepik River, Met Mr. R. Panzerbok, crocodile shooter who had mail for me from Ambunti, dept. 12.20 pm., upstream and arrive Tauri ~~River~~ village 12.45 pm. Sepik River has risen about five feet since the 1st. Village inspected and people addressed flag ceremony held.

Friday 4th July.

Morning talked to village elders on sorcery, child marriages etc., and supervised cleaning and clearing of village back of houses. During afternoon census revised and NMO medically inspected. Flag ceremony held.



Saturday 5th July.

People assembled, short address given again, medical treatments given, flag ceremony held, sick to Ambunti. Patrol party dept., per double canoe, 10.30am. Developed engine trouble, water in carb., 12.15pm., then shear pin went, makeshift arrangement made, then mesh on shaft broke, eventually after much trouble arrived first settlement of Iniock (Wigri hamlet) 5.15pm., normally trip should take 3 or 4 hours. Inspected hamlet and on to Mawei hamlet where rest house is situated, arrived 6pm.

Sunday 6th July.

Observed.- worked on engine, Constable Gitora.

Monday 7th July.

Morning visited and inspected old site, now main hamlet of Iniock village, 25 minutes in from Sepik River from Mawei hamlet. Afternoon, census revised, NMO medically inspected and treated. Talk given re Admin. aims etc. Flag ceremony held.

Tuesday 8th July.

People assembled, address given, flag ceremony held, departed for Auom village on Lake Warangai 9.35am. Arrive entrance river leading to Lake at 10.10am., met by some inhabitants of Auom. Proceeded up river Freida (Leiap) and entered creek leading from left bank at 10.45am., motor overheating and snags visible so from them on paddled. At 11.15am., arrived junction waterways Weikap, and at 1.5pm arrived Warangai Lake. Twenty minutes halt and then departed 1.25pm, crossed Lake to arrived village Auom at 3pm. Camp male, no rest house etc. Flag ceremony held.

Wednesday 9th July.

Inspected village and revised census, NMO medically treated. No mosquitoes here, unique for Sepik River area. People listened in to singsings on Native Peoples Session, flag ceremony held. Talked to villagers during day.

Thursday 10th July.

Flag ceremony held, departed 9am., arrived Leiap or Freida River 12.15pm., and Sepik 12.24 pm. Started motor here and headed up stream, 4.25pm., engine overheating, turned off, started paddling. Arrived Mowi village 6.15pm. Met at Mowi village by Constable Bunima who had brought some shear pins down from Mav River, pins had been air dropped earlier in week.

Friday 11th July.

At Mowivillagers lined, addressed and medically treated by NMO. village inspected and found much better than on previous visit, latrines had also been dug, natives listened to sing sings etc., on wireless and flag ceremony held at dusk.

Saturday 12th July.

As motor playing up, decided to return patrol post, when offered opportunity to use outboard motor belonging to crocodile shooter in the area, arrived back Mav River Patrol Post 6pm.



INTRODUCTION.

A complete routine check on administration work, including census revision, was carried out in the Upper Sepik River area above Ambunti to May River. As many of the villages visited are in the restricted area, the patrol was unburied in order that as much time as possible could be spent in the villages. On an average at least two days and nights were spent in each village, in some cases more.

Also due to transport problems it was decided to make the most of each visit and to spend as much time in the villages as possible. Because of continued trouble with the motor and because of slowness of the transport, it was not known and could not be accurately forecast when the next visit would be.

The area is situated along the Sepik River, above Ambunti and the villages visited are situated either on the River or anything from a few minutes to a few hours in from the Sepik River. The villages visited extended from Maio 270 miles up the Sepik or about 20 miles from Ambunti to Mowi about 380 miles up the Sepik or approximately 130 miles above Ambunti. Mowi village is situated about two or three miles below the mouth of May River. Ibu, Waniam and Auom well in the restricted area were also visited.

Travel in the area is by water transport, in this case a double canoe, powered by an Anzani outboard motor. Distances between each village along the Sepik are fairly great and travelling from village to village generally takes up a great deal of each day, especially when, as in this case, trouble is had with the outboard motor. The alternative is to return to the patrol post in which case no patrolling can be done at all. It will be noted from the diary that many days of the patrol are used up in merely travelling along the Sepik and that on these days no time is spent with native affairs. In view of this it is suggested that the work of this department in this area could be more properly and efficiently carried out if a better style of transport, i.e. outboard motor were made available - apart from time spent on repairs to these motors, one of the main troubles is in connection with the shear pins and the propeller. It is suggested that the outboard motor used by the Oil Exploration Company at present operating on the Sepik would be more suitable. They are using "Johnsons" outboard motors and say they have no trouble with them at all.

As the area covered is all swampy and for at least half the year flooded, water transport is the only means of travelling, therefore decent outboard motors are a necessity.

In all, seventeen villages were visited, covering four linguistic groups. This area was last patrolled in one attempt by Mr. A.D.O. Brightwell, patrol report 7 of 51, 50 during April - May of 1956.

During the patrol's visit to each village the people were addressed on the following subjects:-  
Co-operation with village officials,  
sorcery,  
child marriages, plural marriages,  
objects of Administration and reasons for patrols, stressing that the patrols were to assist the natives in every possible way and if they wished to ask any questions to do so.  
The necessity of clean housing and sanitation, health and hygiene,  
Complaints to be brought to the patrol officer.

The NMO accompanying the patrol medically examined all inhabitants of the villages visited and treated those needing attention. Villages were cleaned, if necessary under supervision and



Introduction , Continued.

LATRINES WERE dug in all villages. Sick were sent to Ambunti hospital for examination and attention by the medical assistant there, about 40-50 natives were sent down.

NATIVE SITUATION

The native situation is much improved from that mentioned by A.D.O. Bright in 1956. However the position as regards the Suargup people remains much the same. They are still reluctant to meet the patrol party on its way through the area. A party of Suargup natives, accompanied by the Tultul visited Ambunti while the writer was there and a whole morning and most of an afternoon were spent talking to them and showing them around the station. Food and tobacco were also given to them while at Ambunti. The Tultul and party promised to come and see us on our way through their area when we travelled up the Sepik.

However during our stay at the Suargup anchorage on the Sepik, no natives from the village presented themselves. The patrol party was unable to go in as the creek leading into their village was dry and muddy and therefore not negotiable in our double canoe. Apart from the Suargups the patrol party was welcomed in all villages with every sign of friendliness and co-operation. This was more evident in the latter half of the patrol where the villages had been cleaned prior to the patrol's arrival, actually from Biaka village on.

Conditions of cleanliness in the villages below Biaka village were not the best. Hygiene standards, all rubbish and food scraps were thrown onto the ground at the rear of the houses and latrines if existed were for ornamental purposes only, holes being only a couple of feet deep. Flies abounded in all villages during the day and mosquitoes at night.

These conditions could be attributed to the fact that during previous visits to the villages flood conditions prevailed and the majority of the village areas were under water, thus food scraps etc., would have been carried away by the water currents.

Very few complaints were brought to the patrol for settlement, and those that were, being mainly connected with women and bride price were settled out of court. Two other complaints were brought to the patrol by the village officials of Mowi and Yessan village. These concerned carrying out instructions given by the village officials re sanitation and hygiene and taking in the sick to Ambunti for examination by the medical assistant there. In both these cases a lecture was given to the natives concerned and a warning that if further complaints were received the action would be taken under the Nars. On a subsequent visit to Mowi village, the village was found to be exceptionally well cleaned and latrines had been dug.

The natives in the area are becoming more aware of a cash economy and many are now engaged in crocodile shooting, the skins of which they sell to the various European traders plying up and down the River. Torches and batteries are supplied to the natives free for this purpose, also salt. If a natives likes to go shooting two or three nights a week, he can make fairly good money, but unfortunately most of them are lazy and only shoot enough crocodiles to earn enough money to buy their immediate wants, such as laplaps, knives and axes.

Cash cropping is not thought of yet, but the principles of this were explained and natives were told that small quantities of seed peanuts



Native Situation Continued.

SMALL QUANTITIES OF SEED PEANUTS AND COCONUTS COULD BE OBTAINED from the patrol post at May River if they so desired.

The natives of Ohm No. 1 have since visited the patrol post and collected some peanut seed and twenty coconut palms obtained from the D.A.S.F. Wewak. While at the patrol post they were shown how to plant out the peanuts.

The few coconuts seen in most of the villages did not bear very well, however a few villages such as Chenapion and Iaunian grew excellent palms that carried as many nuts as palms seen in New Ireland. Perhaps copra production on small scale could be a future cash crop of this area.

A number of natives are absent working outside the district, but in no villages are the numbers excessive. Perhaps in Tauri village the number could be said to be excessive, but as the bulk of those absent are working inside the district further up the Sepik and will only be away during the dry season there will be no undue suffering because of this. A number of natives have left the Mowi group villages of Ibu, Waniam and Mowi for the first time and it is hoped that on their return these villages will benefit from the labourers' experiences outside the district.

It was pleasing on entering the villages to see that some attempt had been made to clean up the village prior to the patrol's arrival. It is also worthy of note that an attempt had been made to build some sort of rest house in the villages of Chenapion and Iaunian prior to the patrol's arrival, although I think this is mainly due to the influence of the police personnel who were left at Iaunian while the patrol party returned to May River on the MV "Onyx".

Another pleasing feature of the patrol was that on the return visit to Ibu village a small wharf had been built and steps leading up the river bank dug, this was entirely on their own initiative. Resthouses have been commenced in Ibu and Waniam as well and were semi completed during our stay there. Reports have since come in that they have been completed.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

As conditions from village to village varied so much comments will be made on each village.

MOWI.

Comments. Large village housing fair, village cleaned up during duration of patrol, latrines dug, large men's house here, oval, conical shaped roof. rest of houses in usual rectangular style.

Officials. Tultul Naramau, very good, young, keen.

IBU.

Comments. Contains two large men's houses, conical shaped roofs, rest of housing, ordinary rectangular style, condition fair, village area not over well kept, but as in restricted area will take time for habits of hygiene to sink in.

Officials. None, as no one suitable as yet.

WANIAM.

Large scattered village, housing fair, inclined to be overgrown by vegetation, housing mostly well built conical style-- attempts made to clean up during each visit.

Officials. None - same as Ibu.



Villages.MAIO

Housing fair, usual style houses, rectangular.  
Village fairly clean, latrines inadequate.  
People co-operative.

## Officials.

Luluai Yandangor - average,  
Tultul Lumir - fair to good.

YESSAN

Large scattered village- housing poor to fair, many  
traditional type ground level houses still around.  
Latrines inadequate, advised to rectify housing  
and latrines. Village well sited on ridge of hill.  
Village clean at time of patrol.

## Officials.

Luluai Bapan - poor official,  
Tultul Anis - fair to good,  
MTT Sirapei - slack, very poor.

KANIMBEI

Village adjoining Yessan, remarks same.  
Grow good coconuts in their section.

## Officials.

Luluai - Garagara none.  
Tultul - Garagara fair only.

WASKUKYAMBUNUBU

Villages very dirty, housing old traditional style.  
Village consists of four houses each 60 feet by 30 feet.  
Sacsac roof, extending down to limbon floor, no walls,  
open each end from which rubbish thrown, houses  
high up off ground due annual flooding. Area dirty  
full of flies, no latrines- most of this remedied  
during patrol's stay, bush also cut back from houses.

## Officials.

Luluai Nindo, wishes to resign, due old age,  
Tultul Gai-3 nominated as new Luluai on probation,  
Native Dote nominated as new Tultul on probation,  
Above on probation and letters xi ef ee to headquarters  
will be written if they prove suitable by next patrol.  
Above officials for Yambunubu.  
Luluai of Waskuk none.  
Tultul - Nominated Gamscri on probation, Kaminut  
wished to resign ill health.

BIAKA

Village similar in style and condition to Waskuk etc.  
Only three houses though and one men's house.  
Cleaned prior to patrol's arrival, but flies still  
thick - instructed to dig latrines, at present  
use bush.

## Official.

Luluai Gurbunui - fairly old, doesn't speak pidgin.  
Tultul Kavia - speaks a little pidgin, fair worker.

Kubkain

Village consists 13 houses, same style as Waskuk.  
Much prettier village, palms and shrubs etc., but  
still plenty of flies. No latrines. Some attempt to  
clean village prior patrol's arrival, work completed  
during stay, advised to keep that way.

## Officials

Luluai Yauwanton wishes to resign - ill health, and  
Tultul Yankuni nominated in his place, male native  
Su-uru (son of ex Lulu ai) nominated TT on probation.

Chenapion.

1]

Two hamlets, new hamlet DOMA'ONI, housing good, but  
in old style as at Waskuk, old hamlet Samabion, houses  
in old conical style, here very poor, people state  
are abandoning old hamlet in favour of new one.  
Flies still fairly bad and latrines dug.  
Good palms at old hamlet.

## Officials.

Luluai Wanio - fair to good, considering amount of  
contact to date.  
Tultul Wanai - Main worker here, younger man, good.

IAUNIAN.

Village clean and tidy, houses of old conical style  
predominate, some rectangular ones as well, and some  
as at Waskuk. Latrines had been dug, flies not bad.

## Officials.

Luluai MUGABABIA, fair,  
Tultul Tari - main worker in village.  
Iaunian village pretty site, junction 2 streams, small  
hills, good palms.



Villages.

No. 2 Ohm Village area clean, latrines built, but depth not adequate - prior patrol(s) arrival. Rest house and police barracks also here. Housing fair, mainly conical style-people appear cheerful, happy but superstitious crowd.

Officials. Luluai - Eno - sick man, didn't do much work - native Oi-ok, self styled "Bossboy" running village if position same next visit will advise that Oi-ok be appointed Tultul.

No. 1 Ohm New village on good site, could be classed as garden village of area. All houses finished, latrines dug and village clean. Unfortunately site flooded during wet season, no rest house. Housing new style small rectangular buildings, except for men's houses, two, which are big long buildings similar to those at Waskuk.

Officials. Tultul - Ninas/Kasin - poor pidgin speaker but a trier. Accompanied the patrol back to May River for more experience.

Tauri Village housing fair, most houses new style, except men's house, also garden village, perhaps too full fruit trees, vegetation cut back from back of village, latrines had been dug, has rest house.

Officials. Tultul - Wairo fair to good, Tultul - Wauri fair to good, perhaps Wairo slightly better.

Iniock Three hamlets, two on Sepik River Ma-wei and Wigri and old site inland, Iniock. Old site needs rebuilding, all old style houses there, new sites following smaller rectangular style - all sites clean, and latrines had been recently dug.

Officials. Luluai Narnugom - poor pidgin speaker, Tultul Abenok, seems to have more control in village.

Auom or  
Wanium No. 2

On Lake Warangai, small village and despite their being related to Mowi group, follow different housing style, and don't use war shield as the other Mowi folk used to. Villagers seem like poor relations. Six small houses- rectangular style, one men's house same style, slightly larger and more sturdily built. Very ornate canoe heads carved here. No palms in village and no mosquitoes - people don't use the sleeping bags generally found in Sepik villages.

Officials. None, but Nanei and Nukurap are influential men.

Where conditions were unsatisfactory in the villages efforts were made to rectify these before the patrol departed. Until these people have a cash economy conditions cannot be expected to be perfect due to a shortage of sarifs, spears and axes. The administration helps them out where possible with loans etc., but due to shortages ourselves at May River outright gifts cannot be made, except for a few sarifs and axes given to the more recently contacted villages as items of trade and goodwill.

Re the village officials appointed on probation, the position will be looked into during the next patrol in the area and if satisfactory, the appropriate letters will be written to the headquarters concerned.

It is hoped that a quick follow up patrol can be made of the area before the end of the year, to check on instruction left and the progress made.



Agriculture and Livestock.

As mentioned before in previous reports these people are not agriculturalists, due to flooding every year of most of their land. Gardens, when made, are generally small affairs, dug on river banks and small hills and mounds around and the village area. They are only dug during the dry season and the main crops are taro, kaukau, yams, mami, sugar cane, banana, tapioca and some water melons and pumpkins.

The main diet of the people is saccac, fish crocodile meat and wild birds, ducks etc. This is then supplemented by the different crops in season and by coconuts in a few villages. Livestock is practically non-existent in all villages, perhaps a few pigs are kept by the villagers and in those villages closest to Ambunti, fowls are kept.

However the first fowls the writer took to May River Patrol Post were regarded by the locals as a novelty, and every day people used to come and look at them. Gradually as repatriates return to their villages they bring fowls, dogs and other food crops such as corn etc., thus adding more variety to their diet.

Yessan and Maio villages being situated on hills had very good gardens and all the crops above mentioned were grown there. The other villagers further up stream, had less. In Ohm No. 1, household gardens around the village were growing a type of cabbage, called by the natives "offa", melons, pumpkins, sugar cane, pawpaws and bananas. However these gardens only thrived during the dry season and would be covered during the wet season. These gardens are established in many of the villages.

Peanuts and seed coconut palms were available to those villagers desiring to come and collect some, as have the Ohm No. 1 people. Seed coconuts were also given to Iniook village and efforts were made to persuade the Auom people to visit the station and collect some.

At the moment no cash cropping is carried out but perhaps peanuts could be grown and coconuts in certain villages, but the advice of an officer of the Department of Agriculture is required first.

Native tobacco is grown in all villages for local consumption. Mostly this crop is grown close to the village itself, generally being planted around old burnt out trees. The plants when young are covered and protected from the sun.

Census.

Census was revised in all villages, mainly to ascertain the numbers of labourers absent, as census had been taken in most of the villages earlier in the 1957-8 period.

The census was carried out in all villages with much greater ease than experienced by previous officers and as Mr. Brightwell said in his report No. 7 of 55-6, "only constant practice that makes perfect".

The Mowi group were censused for the second time and was carried out with little difficulty except in the village of Wanium where the people didn't even seem to know their own names. A difficulty experienced in this group is the fact that most of the people have two names, only one of which has been recorded.



Health.

The health of the natives in the villages visited was fair considering the conditions under which some of them lived, through out the patrol the emphasis was on improving the cleanliness of the villages. To this end all villages, where necessary, were cleaned under supervision and latrines were dug. The people were lectured by the writer and by the NMO accompanying the patrol on health and hygiene matters and were advised to keep the villages in a clean state in future.

The main sicknesses in the villages were coughs and colds, though an epidemic of pneumonia had occurred in Iaunian and Tauri villages resulting in about ten deaths. This statement re pneumonia cannot be vouched for as no actual cases were seen by the patrol party as the people died in the month prior to the patrol's arrival.

Other ailments by the people were the usual skin complaints such as tinea, grille etc. Unfortunately the conditions under which these people live will continue to breed the skin complaints. It is thought that the greatest danger of spreading these skin infections is through the sleeping baskets which they use. Generally two or three to a basket and the baskets are rarely, if ever, cleaned out. The people were advised to take the baskets outside into the sun at least once a week and to broom their houses regularly.

All sores and tropical ulcers were treated by the NMO as were any other ailments within his capabilities. A few sick from each village were sent to Ambunti for examination and treatment by the Medical Assistant there,

It is of interest to note that Mr. Brightwell remarked that Iaunian was particularly affected by a whooping cough epidemic during 1956, when 21 persons were reported to have died from it, and again it was Iaunian most effected by the pneumonia this year.

One young male native from Tauri village was selected to go to Ambunti for training as a Native Medical Orderly. He has already proceeded to Ambunti and it is hoped that if he proves satisfactory he will be able to establish a village aid post in the area. To date there are none between Waskuk and May River mouth and as the distances involved are large an aid post is needed.

List of treatments given and sick seen is appended.

Cleanliness of villages will always be a problem in this area due to the fact that the villages are flooded every year during the wet season. For several months during the middle of the ~~wet~~ ~~season~~ dry season latrines will be usable, then as the river level rises and the wet season commences, the water level in the ground will rise and gradually fill the latrines, thus making them useless, from them on all refuse is disposed of down the Sepik River. This position is not entirely satisfactory but until some better solution arises, it will have to suffice.



Missions and Education.

Except for the villages of Yessan and Maio there are no missions operating in these villages. Missionaries have visited these villages but there are no churches, schools, or native mission teachers except for Maio and Yessan.

One male native child from Tauri and six from Iniook are at present attending the Catholic Mission school at Yambom village school near Ambunti. Also one male native youth from Ohm No. 1 has been away at the Catholic Mission settlement at Marienburg, but is now back in the village.

Interpretation is still a difficult problem in the area and until more schools are opened up for the natives, either by the missions or the Administration, it will continue to be a problem. It is hoped that a school can be opened by the Administration at May River Patrol Post in the near future. Natives from these Sepik villages can then attend.

Law and Justice.

The Administration views on the above subject were explained to the villagers, with special emphasis being placed on sorcery, adultery, fighting and violence of any kind. No Courts for Native Matters were held, all complaints being brought forward being settled amicably, as mentioned earlier.

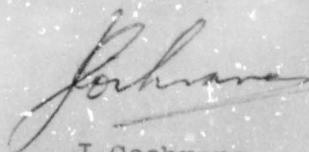
One complaint of sorcery was brought up in Ohm No. 2. However the evidence produced was insufficient to bring forward a charge and the defendant himself denied the charge and stated that he was being framed. A woman had died during the period stated that the defendant had worked the sorcery, but it eventuated that she had died of pneumonia, about the same time as those at Iaunian and Tauri. Furthermore her husband was examined by the NMO and found to be in a convalescent state having just recovered from a bout of pneumonia too. The writer also spoke to and questioned the husband and the symptoms he described appeared to be those of pneumonia.

The position was then explained to the Ohm villagers and it was pointed out that it was impossible for the woman to die <sup>by the</sup> alleged poisoning in the manner described, i.e., a twig had been fastened to the bank of the River and it was said that when the twig was washed away the woman would die. However no one saw the twig at any time while it was supposed to be there.

The villagers were quite happy about the solution pointed out to them, when the patrol departed.

Conclusion.

It is hoped to do a short follow up patrol in the near future to ascertain progress of the villagers in the work given to them and to ascertain that all instructions have been carried out.

  
J. Cochrane,  
OIC May River,  
Patrol Post.

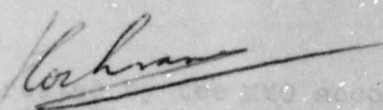


Appendix A.

Report of members of the R.P.& N.G.C. accompanying the patrol.

- 
- 7265 Constable Nogulua. Steady and reliable, carried out duties well, acted as Constable in Charge of Police during Patrol.
- 8405 Constable Gitora. Carries out duties efficiently, main job running Anzani Outboard Motor.
- 896 Constable Miregori. Average constable, no complaints.
- 9591 Constable Karamai. Carries out duties satisfactorily, not over conspicuous.
- 8738 Constable/Bug.Mollet Carries out duties, showing keen interest in maintenance of outboard motor, very helpful in this regard.
- 8472 Constable Kanung. Carries out duties well, cheerful manner.
- 6957 Constable Gerevun. Smart appearance, carried out duties well.

)))-----(((

  
J. Cochrane  
OIC. May River.



Appendix.

Medical treatments given.

	Filaria.	Cuts,	Scabies,	Pneu.	TUS.	Yaws,	Malaria	Diarrhoea,	colds
Maio	1			1	1				1
Yessan	1			1	1	1	1	1	1
Waskuk Yambunuhu)	5			1	3	X			
Biaka			1	1	1	2			
Kubkain	1	3	1		2	2			1
Oum No. 1			1	1	3	4			
Oum No. 2		1		1	2	2	1	1	
Tauri	1	3	3		1	2		1	
Iniok		7	1		1	6			
Iaunian		2	3	1		2	2	1	2
Chenapion	3				6				2
Mowi		10	5	3	2	3	2		8
Auom or Wanium No. 2		4	7	1	1	1	5		

The above are a list of cases seen and treated by the NMO accompanying the patrol. As ample time was spent in all villages, the majority of the cases seen showed signs of clearing up prior to the patrol's departure. The worst of the cases were sent to Ambunti.

*Corbman*